This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08160482 3

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
FILED

J.I. WILLIAMS
BOOKSELLER
54 PEARL
WORCESTER

Bible]

Saml. May jun.r
April 1818

SACRED EXTRACTS

FROM

THE SCRIPTURES

OF THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

FOR THE MORE CONVENIENT ATTAINMENT OF A KNOWLEDGE OF THE INSPIRED WRITERS.

FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS AND FAMILIES.

And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

2 *Timothy*, iii. 15.

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY THOMAS B. WAIT AND COMPANY,
COURT-STREET.

1809.

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS, TO WIT:

BE it remembered, That on the sixteenth day of June, in the thirty-third year of the Independence of the United States of America, Thomas B. Wait and Company, of the said district, have deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof they claim as proprietors, in the words following, to wit: "Sacred Extracts from the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, for the most convenient attainment of a knowledge of the Inspired Writers. For the use of schools and families. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 2 *Timothy* iii. 15."

In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, intitled, "An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the Authors and Proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned;" and also to an act intitled, "An act supplementary to an act, intitled, an act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned; and extending the benefits thereof to the Arts of Designing, Engraving, and Etching Historical and other Prints."

WILLIAM S. SHAW,
Clerk of the District of Massachusetts.

FROM THE PREFACE

TO THE ENGLISH EDITION.

To the many Compilations published for the use of Schools, it seemed expedient that a Selection should be added from the BIBLE. And with respect to the propriety of selecting, where all is presumed to be excellent, it will not surely be denied by the judicious and impartial, that some parts of Holy Scripture are better adapted than others, to the perusal of readers in the puerile age.

It appears that the practice of initiating young people in reading by the New and Old Testament, which was once universal, is rather on the decline; and one reason of it may be, a disapprobation of reading them, WITHOUT DISCRIMINATION, at a time when the understanding is immature.

But while the New and Old Testament have lost ground in Schools, many trifling and uninteresting Books have supplied their place; books which impress ideas but feebly, and which, if they are remembered, furnish the mind with little more than lumber. Even histories of Jesus Christ and of the Bible, conveyed in the language of a poor writer, tend to debase subjects, which, in the sacred text, appear with an air of native majesty.

It is desirable that the more important matter of Holy Writ should make an early impression, and be remembered for life; and it is therefore right to let it be read, as in the days of our forefathers, during the course of early education, when all that is received is likely to be long retained. A sample once relished by the learner, may invite him in due time to feast upon the whole.

CONTENTS

OF THE ENGLISH EDITION.

BOOK I. From the New Testament.

ST. MATTHEW, CHAPS. V. VI. VII. XXV. XXVI. XXVII. XXVIII.
ST. MARK, CHAPS. I. XIII.
ST. LUKE, CHAPS. II. IX. XV. XVI. XXIII. XXIV.
ST. JOHN, CHAPS. I. XI. XIV. XV. XVI. XVII. XIX. XX.
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, CHAPS. XXVI. XXVII.
ROMANS, CHAPS. II. VIII. XII.
I. CORINTHIANS, CHAPS. III. IX. XIII. XV.
II. CORINTHIANS, CHAPS. IV. VI. XI.
EPHESIANS, CHAPS. IV. V. VI.
PHILIPPIANS, CHAPS. I. II. III.
COLOSSIANS, CHAPS. I. III.
THESSALONIANS, CHAPS. II. V.
I. TIMOTHY, CHAPS. I. VI.
II. TIMOTHY, CHAPS. II. III.
PHILEMON.
HEBREWS, CHAPS. I. IV. VI. XI. XII.
I. PETER, The whole.
II. PETER, The whole.
I. JOHN, CHAPS. I. III.
JUDE.
REVELATION, CHAPS. I. XVIII. XIX. XX.

BOOK II. From the Old Testament.

GENESIS, CHAPS. I. II. III. VI. VII. VIII. IX. XXXVII. XXXIX. XL. XLI. XLII. XLIII.
EXODUS, CHAPS. XIX. XX.
NUMBERS, CHAPS. XXII. XXIII. XXIV.
DEUTERONOMY, CHAP. XVI.

JUDGES, CHAPS. V. XIII. XIV. XV. XVI.
RUTH, CHAPS. I. II.
I. SAMUEL, CHAPS. II. III. XII. XVI. to XXII. XXIV. XXXI.
II. SAMUEL, CHAPS. I. XII. XVIII.
II. KINGS, CHAPS. IV. V.
JOB, The whole Book.
PSALMS, PSALMS I. to VIII. XIV. XV. XVI. XVIII. XIX. XXII. to XXXIV. XXXVI. to XXXIX. XLI. XLII. XLIII. XLV. XLVI. XLVII. XLIX. L. LI. LIII. LVII. LXII. LXIII. LXV. LXVI. LXVII. LXVIII. LXXVI. LXXXIV. LXXXVI. LXXXVIII. XC. XCI. XCII. XCIII. XCV. XCVI. XCVII. XCVIII. XCIX. C. CI. CII. CIII. CIV. CVIII. CXIX. Aleph, Beth, He. CXXI. to CXXVIII. CXXX. CXXXI. CXXXIII. CXXXVII. to CL.
PROVERBS, The whole.
ECCLESIASTES, The whole.
ISAIAH, CHAPS. I. II. V. VII. IX. XI. XXIV. XXV. XXVI. XXX. XXXII. XXXVII. XXXVIII. XLI. XLIII. XLIV. XLVI. XLIX. LI. LIII. LV. LVI. LVII. LVIII. LIX. LX. LXIV. LXV. LXVI.
DANIEL, CHAPS. III. V. VI. IX.

BOOK III. Apocryphal.

WISDOM OF SOLOMON, The whole.
ECCLESIASTICUS, CHAPS. I. to XXXV. XXXVII. to XLIV. L. LI.

ADVERTISEMENT.

In this American Edition, large additions have been made in some parts; and in others, considerable portions have been omitted. As some may wish to institute a comparison between the two impressions, the table of contents, in the English copy, has been inserted.

Those who may consult and use this selection, have rightful claims to an explicit declaration of the principles on which it has been made. This the Editor has no wish to withhold. He solemnly assures the readers of this volume, that in exercising his judgment and taste, respecting the passages best adapted to interest and instruct youth, he has most religiously endeavoured to avoid all bias in favour of any particular sect or opinion. He affects no indifference toward the several schemes which are professedly derived from the sacred writings: but he conceived that this was not the place to allow his preference and convictions to appear. He has ever come to the task of preparing the copy for the press, under a lively sense that 'the ground was holy;' and he has endeavoured to 'put off' all prejudices and prepossessions. By such as examine it with a similar spirit, he rejoices in the persuasion that uprightness of views and impartiality in execution will be allowed him; and this will, as it ought, be more highly prized than any other commendation.

To his cordial wishes and fervent prayers, that it may prove acceptable and useful to those whose benefit induced the undertaking, THE RISING HOPE OF SOCIETY, he will only add to the remarks in the preface, on the importance of the bible as a school book, the following testimony of one of the greatest and best men whom this country or age has produced: "Its morals are pure, its examples captivating and noble. The reverence for the sacred book, that is thus early impressed, lasts long; and, probably, if not impressed in infancy, never takes firm hold of the mind. One consideration more is important. In no book is there so good English, so pure and so elegant; and by teaching all the *same* book, they will speak alike, and the bible will justly remain the standard of language as well as of faith."

June, 1809.

TABLE OF CHAPTERS,

OF WHICH THE WHOLE OR PART IS CONTAINED IN THIS EDITION.

FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Page 1. Genesis, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13, 18, 22, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.
38. Exodus, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 20, 33, 34.
50. Leviticus, 19, 25, 26.
53. Numbers, 22, 23, 24.
58. Deuteronomy, 5, 6, 16, 32.
64. Joshua, 1, 23, 24.
67. Judges, 5, 13, 14, 15, 16.
76. Ruth, 1, 2.
80. 1. Samuel, 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 24, 31.
102. 2. Samuel, 1, 5, 6, 7, 12, 18, 23.
113. 1. Kings, 2, 3, 4, 8, 11.
118. 2. Kings, 4, 5, 20.
124. Ezra, 7, 8, 9.
127. Nehemiah, 1, 8, 9.
131. Job, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42.
184. Psalms, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 53, 55, 57, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 73, 76, 84, 86, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 107, 119, Aleph, Beth, He, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 131, 133, 137, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148.
250. Proverbs, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31.
286. Ecclesiastes, 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.

296. Isaiah, 1, 2, 5, 7, 9, 11, 24, 25, 26, 30, 32, 37, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66.
328. Ezekiel, 18.
325. Daniel, 1, 3, 5, 6, 9.
333. Micah, 4, 5, 6, 7.
335. Habakkuk, 3.
335. Malachi, 3, 4.

FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT.

337. Matthew, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 18, 20, 25, 26, 27, 28.
364. Mark, 1, 2, 3, 13.
369. Luke, 1, 2, 4, 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24.
397. John, 1, 3, 5, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17.
415. Acts, 1, 2, 3, 9, 17, 20, 25, 26, 27.
428. Romans, 2, 8, 12.
433. 1. Corinthians, 3, 9, 13, 15.
437. Ephesians, 4, 5, 6.
442. Philippians, 1, 2, 3.
445. Colossians, 1, 3.
448. 1. Thessalonians, 2, 4, 5.
451. 1. Timothy, 1, 6.
453. Hebrews, 1, 11, 12.
457. 2. Peter, 3.
458. 1. John, 3.
459. Jude.

SACRED EXTRACTS.

FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT.

"The Old Testament is the rich treasury of all the sublimity of thought, moving tenderness of passion, and vigorous strength of expression, which are to be found in all the language by which mortals declare their minds."

Blackwall.

GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

HISTORY OF THE CREATION.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. 3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And God made the firmament: and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

GENESIS.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so. 10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas; and God saw that *it was* good. 11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. 13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years. 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: 18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good. 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. 21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. 22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. 23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth, after his kind: and it was so.

GENESIS.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. 26 And God said, Let us make Man in our own image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his *own* image: in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, I *have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER II.

CREATION OF MAN AND WOMAN.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. 2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 These *are* the generations of the heaven and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the

GENESIS.

Lord God made the earth, and the heavens. 5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground. 6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. 7 And the Lord God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and man became a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. 10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden: and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. 15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die. 18 And the Lord God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him. 21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof. 22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

CHAP. III.

MAN'S FALL.

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden. 9 And

the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou? 10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid myself. 11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. 13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? and the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life. 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field. 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them. 22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever; 23 Therefore the Lord God sent him

forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER IV.

HISTORY OF ADAM'S CHILDREN.

And Eve bare Cain, and said I have gotten a man from the Lord. 2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering: 5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. 9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not. *Am* I my brother's keeper? 10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand. 12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment *is* greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from

thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me. 15 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. 16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

CHAPTER VI.

MAN'S WICKEDNESS.—FLOOD.

5 And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually. 7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth: both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air. 8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 Noah was a just man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God. 11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence. 12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. 13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. 17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven: *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die. 18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 And of every living thing

of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: 21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. 22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER VII.

NOAH SAVED.—THE WORLD DROWNED.

And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. 4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth. 5 And Noah did according to all that the Lord commanded him. 7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. 8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth, 9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days, and forty nights. 13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; 14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark: two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life. 16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in. 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth: and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man. 22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land*, died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground; both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven: and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER VIII.

NEW COVENANT WITH NOAH.

And God remembered Noah and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged. 2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; 3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated. 4 And the ark rested in the seventh month,

on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. 5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made. 7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. 8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground. 9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days: and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark. 11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. 12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more. 13 And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. 15 And God spake unto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth of the ark; thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh; *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar. 21 And the Lord

smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

MURDER FORBIDDEN.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. 5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, 9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; 10 And with every living creature that *is* with you; of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you: neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood: neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every liv-

ing creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations: 13 I do set my bow in the cloud: and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: 15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

CHAP. XIII.

ABRAM AND LOT.

And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. 2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. 5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. 6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. 7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* brethren. 9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left. 10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar. 11 Then Lot chose him all the plain

of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. 12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

14 And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: 15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. 16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered. 17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

CHAP. XVII. 1. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. 5. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

SODOM'S DOOM.

17 AND the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; 18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. 20 And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; 21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? 24 Per-

adventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? 26 And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes: 28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake. 30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it* if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

CHAP. XXII.

ABRAHAM TRIED.

And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, *here* I *am*. 2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up

early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father. And he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where *is* the lamb for a burnt-offering? 8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham! And he said, Here *am* I. 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not with-held thy son, thine only *son*, from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

STORY OF JOSEPH.

3 Now Israel [Jacob, son of Isaac] loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his

old age; and he made him a coat of *many* colours. 4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words. 9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. 10 And he told *it* to his father and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee to the earth? 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying. 12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am I.* 14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. 15 And a certain man found him, and behold, he *was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? 16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks?* 17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to

slay him. 19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh. 20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. 21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again. 23 And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, *his* coat of *many* colours that *was* on him: 24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it. 25 And they sat down to eat bread; and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood? 27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, *and* our flesh: and his brethren were content. 28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men: and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt. 29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes. 30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood: 32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether *it* be thy son's coat or no? 33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

JOSEPH SUFFERETH WRONG.

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither. 2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. 3 And his master saw that the Lord *was* with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand. 4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had, in the house, and in the field. 6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well-favoured. 7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and [would have seduced him.] 8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand. 9 How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? 17 And she spake unto his lord according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me; 18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my

voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out. 19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant unto me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison. 21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*. 23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the Lord *was* with him: and that which he did, the Lord made *it* to prosper.

CHAPTER XL.

JOSEPH INTERPRETETH DREAMS.

And it came to pass after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt and *his* baker had offended their lord, the king of Egypt. 2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. 3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. 4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in the ward.

5 And they dreamed a dream, both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream: the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison. 6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad. 7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye *so* sadly to-day? 8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it.

And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me. 10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: 11 And Pharaoh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. 12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three days: 13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house. 15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon. 16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and behold, *I had* three white baskets on my head: 17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three days: 19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree: and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. 20 And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants. 21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again: and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. 22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them. 23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

GENESIS.

CHAPTER XLI.

JOSEPH IS ADVANCED.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river. 2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed: and they fed in a meadow. 3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed: and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river. 4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time, and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good. 6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them. 7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream. 8 And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled: and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day. 10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me, and the chief baker. 11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he, we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. 12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged. 14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon; and he

shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. 15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream to interpret it. 16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me; God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river. 18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow. 19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness. 20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine. 21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good. 23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them. 24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me. 25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, the dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years; the dream *is* one. 27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven years: and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine. 28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh. What God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh. 29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous. 32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. 33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. 35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. 36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine. 37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is?* 39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art:* 40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled; only in the throne will I be greater than thou. 41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. 42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck. 43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee; and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. 48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city laid he up in the same. 49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it *was* without

number. 53 And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. 55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. 56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt. 57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn;* because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAPTER XLII.

JOSEPH'S BRETHREN DISTRESSED.

Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt; get ye down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die. 3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. 4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befal him. 5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governor over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? and they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of

them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 11 We *are* all one man's sons; we *are* true men, thy servants are no spies. 12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: 17 And he put them altogether into ward three days. 18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God. 19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses. 20 But bring your youngest brother unto me: so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them;* for he spake unto them by an interpreter. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept: and turned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack; and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them. 26 And they laded their asses with

the corn, and departed thence. 27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth. 28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befel unto them, saying, 30 The man *who is* the lord of the land spake roughly to us, and took us for spies. 35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children:* Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away:* all these things are against me. 37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befal him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER XLIII.

JOSEPH'S BRETHREN VISIT HIM AGAIN.

And the famine *was* sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. 3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: 5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the

man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? 7 And they said, the man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down? 8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go: that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones: 9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, if *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds; 12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight. 13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: 14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. 16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall dine with me at noon. 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. 18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in: that he may seek

occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house, 20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food. 21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. 22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks. I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them. 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet: and he gave their asses provender. 25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there. 26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth. 27 And he asked them of *their* welfare, and said, *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive; and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance. 29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. 30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and wept there. 34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him; but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's. And they drank, and were merry with him.

GENESIS.

CHAPTER XLV.

JOSEPH IS KNOWN TO HIS BRETHREN.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. 2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard. 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life. 6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest. 7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. 8 So now it *was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God; and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not. 10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast. 11 And there will I nourish thee: (for yet *there are* five years of famine;) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty. 12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

GENESIS.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither. 14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him. 16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get ye into the land of Canaan; 18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me, and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. 19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take ye waggons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20 Also regard not your stuff, for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them waggons according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. 22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this *manner;* ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way. 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father, 26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not. 27 And they told him all the words of Joseph which he had said unto them: and when he saw the waggons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived. 28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my son *is* yet alive; I will go and see him before I die.

GENESIS.

CHAPTER XLVI.

JOSEPH'S FATHER COMETH TO HIM.

And Israel took his journey, with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. 2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob; and he said, here *am* I. 3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation. 4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again:* and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the waggons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him. 7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt. 28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen: and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. 30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive. 31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me: 32 And the men *are* shepherds; for their trade hath been to feed cattle: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

GENESIS.

CHAPTER XLVII.

JACOB SETTLETH IN EGYPT.

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh; and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen. 2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. 3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? and they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers. 4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren, are come unto thee: 6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee: In the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle. 7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. 8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old *art* thou? 9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years; few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage. 10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. 12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to *their* families. 28 And Jacob lived

in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years. 29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: 30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

CHAP. XLVIII.

JACOB'S SICKNESS.

And it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. 2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. 8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these? 9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place:* and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them. 10 Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see: and he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed. 12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, 16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased

him; and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. 18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head. 19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations. 20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. 21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers. 22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER XLIX.

JACOB'S BLESSING ON HIS SONS.

And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befal you in the last days. 2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father. 3 Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power, 4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel. 5 Simeon and Levi *are* brethren: instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations: 6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united; for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall. 7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel.

8 Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thy thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up; he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him up? 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*. 11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes. 12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon. 14 Issachar *is* a strong ass, couching down between two burdens: 15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute. 16 Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. 17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path; that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward. 18 I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

19 Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last. 20 Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties. 21 Naphtali *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words. 22 Joseph is a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well; *whose* branches run over the wall. 23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot *at him*, and hated him. 24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the shepherd the stone of Israel.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under: 26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall raven *as* a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil. 28 All these *are* the twelve tribes of Isarel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite. 30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place. 31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah. 32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, was from the children of Heth. 33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER L.

JOSEPH'S DEATH.

And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father; and the physicians embalmed Israel. 3 And forty days were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed:) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days. 4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. 6 And

Pharaoh said, Go up and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt. 8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goshen. 12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them. 13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father. 15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him. 16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants. 19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God? 20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me: *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years. 23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third *generation:* the children also of Machir, the son of

GENESIS.

Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. 26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

FROM EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

ISRAEL IS OPPRESSED.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them. 8 Now, there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. 9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we. 10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply; and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses. 12 But the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. 13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour. 14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour. 22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

EXODUS.

CHAPTER II.

MOSES IS BORN.

A MAN of the house of Levi took to wife a daughter of Levi. 2 And [she] bare a son, and hid him three months. 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink. 4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. 5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *herself* at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. 6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

CHAPTER III.

GOD COMMISSIONS MOSES.

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb. 2 And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed. 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside and see this

great sight, why the bush is not burned. 4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here *am* I. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. 7 And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows; 8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. 9 Now, therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptains oppress them. 10 Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. 15 And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations. 16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

CHAPTER IV.

MOSES IS SENT TO PHARAOH.

And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And the Lord said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. 4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught *it*, and it became a rod in his hand: 5 That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

10 And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. 11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? 12 Now, therefore, go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say. 14 *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee; and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. 15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

CHAPTER V.

PHARAOH IS HARDENED.

And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel,

EXODUS.

Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. 2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go. 3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. 4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens. 6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying, 9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

CHAPTER VI.

GOD'S PROMISE RENEWED.

THEN the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land. 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptains, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments. 7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. 8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the Lord. 9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

EXODUS.

CHAPTER VII.

MOSES WORKS MIRACLES.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. 16 And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear. 17 Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know, that I *am* the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. 20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded: 23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

CHAPTER XI.

A SEVERER JUDGMENT THREATENED.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. 4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: 5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts. 6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more. 7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man

or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

CHAPTER XII.

THE FIRST-BORN SLAIN.

29 And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not an house where *there was* not one dead. 31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the Lord, as ye have said. 32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also. 41 And it came to pass, at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt. 42 It *is* a night to be much observed unto the Lord for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

CHAP. XIV.

PHARAOH'S OVERTHROW.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said. Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us? 6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him. 7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them. 8 And he pursued after the

children of Israel: 9 And overtook them encamping by the sea.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord. 13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. 14 The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. 21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were divided. 22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground*: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 26 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them. 31 And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians; and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

EXODUS.*

CHAPTER XV.

MOSES' THANKSGIVING.

THEN sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. 2 The Lord *is* my strength, and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. 3 The Lord *is* a man of war: The Lord *is* his name. 4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea. 5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy. 7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble. 8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea. 9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them. 10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters. 11 Who *is* like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?

CHAPTER. XIX.

GOD'S PRESENCE ON THE MOUNT.

16 AND it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the

trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. 20 And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the Lord, least he break forth upon them. 25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER XX.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.

And God spake all these words, saying, 2 I *am* the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them,

nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God *am* a jealous god, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates. 11 For *in* six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day; wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 13 Thou shalt not kill. 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery. 15 Thou shalt not steal. 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and lightnings, and noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off. 19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. 20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not; for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God *was*.

EXODUS.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

MOSES COMMUNES WITH GOD.

12 And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me: yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. 13 Now, therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation *is* thy people. 14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest. 15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence. 16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *Is it* not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. 18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. 19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live. 21 And the Lord said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: 22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

EXODUS.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE COVENANT RENEWED.

6 And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, 7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation.* 10 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant; before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people, among which thou *art*, shall see the work of the Lord; for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee. 12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee. 28 And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water: and He wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

FROM LEVITICUS.

CHAP. XIX.

SUNDRY LAWS.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God *am* holy. 3 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the Lord your God. 4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the Lord your God. 9 And

when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the Lord your God.

11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another. 12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the Lord. 13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him:* the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. 14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the Lord. 15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the Lord. 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him. 18 Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the Lord. 32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the Lord. 36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt. 37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the Lord.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE YEAR OF JUBILEE.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord. 3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six

years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; 4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the Lord; thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

CHAPTER XXVI.

BLESSING AND JUDGMENT.

3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. 11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 13 I *am* the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant: 16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain; for your enemies shall eat it. 19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass. 20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

FROM NUMBERS.

CHAPTER XXII.

STORY OF BALAAM.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho. 3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. 4 And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time. 5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me. 6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. 8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the Lord shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed. 13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get ye into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. 16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from

coming unto me: 17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me. Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more. 19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more. 20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. 41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAPTER XXIII.

BALAAM'S PARABLE.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel. 8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the Lord hath not defied? 9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations. 10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether. 12 And he

answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth? 13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence. 14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar. 15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* *LORD* yonder.

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor: 19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? 20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless; and he hath blessed: and I cannot reverse it. 21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them. 22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no inchantment against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought? 24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain. 25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must do? 27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

NUMBERS.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BALAAM'S PROPHECY.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. 2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came upon him. 3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: 4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open. 5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the vallies are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the Lord hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters. 7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted. 8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with arrows. 9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times. 11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honour. 12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying, 13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I

cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the Lord saith, that will I speak? 14 And now, behold, I go unto my people; come *therefore, and* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: 16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open: 17 I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth. 18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly. 19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be* that he perish for ever. 21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock. 22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Ashur shall carry thee away captive. 23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this! 24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever. 25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place; and Balak also went his way.

FROM DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. V.

THE COVENANT IN HOREB.

AND Moses called all Israel and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them. 2 The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day. 4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire. 23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders: 24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

CHAPTER VI.

EXHORTATION TO OBEDIENCE.

NOW, these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it: 2 That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons' son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear, therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it;* that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey. 4 Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God *is* one Lord. 5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

DEUTERONOMY.

6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart. 7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. 14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you; 15 (For the Lord thy God *is* a jealous God among you;) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you? 21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-men in Egypt, and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 22 And the Lord shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes: 23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. 24 And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day. 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. XVI.

THE PASSOVER.

OBSERVE the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. 2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God; thou shalt do no work *therein*.

16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty: 17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee. 18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment. 19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. 20. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE SONG OF MOSES.

GIVE ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. 2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: 3 Because I will publish the name of the Lord; ascribe ye greatness unto our God. 4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect; for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is he*. 5 They have corrupted themselves; their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation. 6 Do ye thus requite the Lord? O foolish

people and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee. 8 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. 9 For the Lord's portion *is* his people; Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance. 10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings; 12 *So* the Lord alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him. 13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock; 14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*: then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation. 16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger. 17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. 18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the Lord saw *it* he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters. 20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith. 21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move

them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. 22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. 23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust. 25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray hairs. 26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: 27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely; *and* lest they should say, Our hand *is* high, and the Lord hath not done all this. 28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.

29 Oh that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end! 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up? 31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges. 32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter: 33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. 34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me *belongeth* vengeance and recompense; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. 36 For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left. 37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted; 38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink-offerings: let them rise up and help you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand. 40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever. 41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. 42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy. 43 Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people; for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun. 45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel. 46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe, to do all the words of this law. 47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the Lord spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying, 49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

FROM JOSHUA.

CHAPTER I.

GOD'S PROMISE TO JOSHUA.

Now, after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, 2 Moses my servant is dead; now, therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel. 3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. 4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast. 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them. 7 Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. 9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest. 10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, 11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over

this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

CHAPTER XXIII.

JOSHUA'S DYING EXHORTATION.

AND it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* stricken in age. 2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age: 3 And ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the Lord your God *is* he that hath fought for you. 4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward. 5 And the Lord your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the Lord your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye, therefore, very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left: 7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them: 8 But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day. 9 For the Lord hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day. 10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed, therefore, unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God. 12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these

nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you; 13 Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you: all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof. 15 Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you. 16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER XXIV.

RENEWAL OF COVENANT.

14 Now, therefore, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord. 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord. 16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods; 17 For the Lord our God, he *it is* that brought us up,

and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, fromthe house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the Lord drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the Lord; for he *is* our God. 19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he *is* an holy God; he *is* a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

FROM JUDGES.

CHAPTER V.

SONG OF DEBORAH AND BARAK.

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying, 2 Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves. 3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing *praise* to the Lord God of Israel. 4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water. 5 The mountains melted from before the Lord: *even* that Sinai from before the Lord God of Israel.

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless

ye the Lord. 10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way. 11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates. 12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam. 13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer. 15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart. 16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart. 17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches. 18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they took no gain of money. 20 They fought from heaven: the stars in their courses fought against Sisera. 21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength. 22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones. 23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women

in the tent. 25 He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. 26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera; she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples. 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why *is* his chariot *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariot? 29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself, 30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, to every man a damsel *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil? 31 So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER XIII.

SAMSON IS BORN.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years. 2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; 3 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold thou shalt bear a son. 4 Now therefore, beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*. 5 For the child shall be a Nazarite unto God, and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. 6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

8 Then Manoah intreated the Lord, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. 9 And God hearkened unto the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman, as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her. 10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day. 11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*. 12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: How shall we order the child? and *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware. 14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her, let her observe. 15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee until we shall have made ready a kid for thee. 16 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord. For Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the Lord.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour? 18 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret? 19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the Lord. And *the angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on. 20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the Lord. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God. 23 But his wife said unto him, If the Lord were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would, as at this time, have told us *such things* as these. 24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson. And the child grew, and the Lord blessed him. 25 And the spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAPTER XIV.

SAMSON SPOILETH THE PHILISTINES.

And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: 3 And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. 4. But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the Lord, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. 5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him; and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. 8 And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold *there was* a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion. 9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion. 10 So his father went down unto the woman,

and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do. 11 And it came to pass when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. 13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. 14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle. 15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *is it* not *so?*

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee? 17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people. 18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

CHAPTER XV.

CONTINUED.

9 THEN the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. 10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him

as he hath done to us. 11 Then three thousand men of Judah, went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me so have I done unto them. 12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock. 14 *And* when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands. 15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith. 16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men. 18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised. 19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived. 20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAPTER XVI.

SAMSON'S LAST EXPLOIT.

4 And it came to pass afterward that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah. 5 And the Lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him:

and we will give thee, every one of us, eleven hundred *pieces* of silver. 6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) and she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known. 10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. 11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. 12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. 14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web. 15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*. 16 And it came to pass when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death; 17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God: if

I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other man*.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees. And she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him. 21 But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house. 22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again, after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. 24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us. 25 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport. 28 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God,

remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. 30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life. 31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

FROM RUTH.

CHAPTER. I.

RUTH'S ATTACHMENT TO NAOMI.

Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife and his two sons. 2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion. 3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. 4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. 5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she

had heard in the country of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread. 7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. 8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house; the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. 9 The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them. And they lifted up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people. 11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters; why will ye go with me? 12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your ways*. 13 Nay, my daughters, for it grieved me much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me. 14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law: but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law. 16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God: 17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me. 18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them; and they said, *Is* this Naomi? 20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. 21 I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? 22 So

Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab. And they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAPTER II.

RUTH OBTAINS FAVOR WITH BOAZ.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, and his name *was* Boaz. 2 And Ruth said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. 3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz. 4 And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord *be* with you: and they answered him, The Lord bless thee. 5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: 7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers, among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house. 8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: 9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger? 11 And Boaz answered,

and said unto her, It hath fully been shewn me all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. 12 The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

23 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord: for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens. 14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers; and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left. 15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not: 16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls on purpose for her, and leave *them* that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley. 18 And she took *it* up, and went into the city. And her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. And she brought forth and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed. 19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I have wrought to-day *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed *be* he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, the man *is* near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen. 21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. 22 And

RUTH.

Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field. 23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean until the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

FROM I. SAMUEL.

CHAPTER I.

HANNAH'S DEDICATION OF HER CHILD TO GOD.

Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah. 20 And Hannah [his wife] bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the Lord. 21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide forever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the Lord establish his word. So the woman abode, and her son, until she weaned him. 24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child *was* young. 25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. 26 And she said, Oh, my lord! *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord. 27 For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him: 28 Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

I. SAMUEL.

CHAPTER II.

SAMUEL'S EARLY MINISTRY.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoice in thy salvation. 2 *There is* none holy as the Lord: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God. 3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let *not* arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed. 4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength. 5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry ceased. 6 The Lord killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up. 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them. 9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness: for by strength shall no man prevail. 10 The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed. 11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house: and the child did minister unto the Lord before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial: they knew not the Lord. 17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord. 18 But Samuel ministered before the Lord, *being* a child, girded with a linen ephod. 19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she

came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. 20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee for the loan which is lent to the Lord. 21 And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people. 24 Nay, my sons: for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the Lord's people to transgress. 25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall intreat for him? notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them. 26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the Lord, and also with men.

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house? 28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel? 29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? 30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. 32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever. 33 And the man of thine,

whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age. 34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them. 35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

CHAPTER III.

ELI'S CALAMITY FORETOLD.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision. 2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see; 3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep;* 4 That the Lord called Samuel. And he answered, Here *am* I. 5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. 7 Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed unto him. 8 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child. 9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak Lord; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. 10 And the Lord came and stood, and called

as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. 12 In that day I will perform against Eli all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end. 13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. 14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever. 15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, here *am* I. 17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the Lord* hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee. 18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good. 19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground. 20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel *was* established *to be* a prophet of the Lord. 21 And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh; for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PHILISTINES TAKE THE ARK.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and, when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men. 3 And

when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God. 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. 6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid: for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness. 9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines! that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. 10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. 11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

CHAPTER VII.

THE PHILISTINES ARE SUBDUED.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth

from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. 4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the Lord only. 5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord. 11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car. 13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

CHAPTER XII.

SAMUEL'S APPEAL TO THE PEOPLE.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that you said unto me, and have made a king over you. 2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and behold my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day. 3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. 4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The Lord *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness. 6 And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord, of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did

to you and to your fathers. 8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. 11 And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies, on every side, and ye dwelled safe. 12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the Lord your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the Lord hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God: 15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as *it was* against your fathers. 16. Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the Lord will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king. 18 So Samuel called unto the Lord, and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel. 19 And all the people said unto Samuel, pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king. 20 And Samuel said unto the

people, Fear not, ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart.

21 And turn ye not aside: for then *should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain. 22 For the Lord will not forsake his people, for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people. 23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way: 24 Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider how great *things* he hath done for you. 25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAPTER XV.

SAUL ANOINTED KING.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now, therefore, hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the Lord. 2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt. 3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not. 7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt. 8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord. 14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine

ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed. 22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice; *and* to hearken than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

CHAPTER XVI.

DAVID IS ANOINTED KING.

AND the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons. 2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the Lord said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the Lord. 3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee. 4 And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably? 5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord: sanctify yourselves, and Come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed *is* before him. 2 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him. For *the Lord seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance,

but the Lord looketh on the heart. 8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this. 9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this. 10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, the Lord hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither. 12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

CHAPTER XVII.

GOLIATH SLAIN BY DAVID.

Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. 2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. 3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them. 4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose ye a man for you, and let him come down to me. 9 If he be able to fight with me, and to

kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. 10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. 11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren. 18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge. 20. And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle. 21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army. 22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, Behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. 25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up. And it shall be *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God? 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. 29 And David said, What have I now done? *is there* not a cause? 30 And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner. And the people answered him again after the former manner. 31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul. And he sent for him.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock: 35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee. 40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. 41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him. 42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance. 43 And

the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. 46 This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. 47 And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle *is* the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. 49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth. 50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David. 51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. 53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents. 54 And David took the head

of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. 56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*. 57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, I *am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAPTER XVIII.

JONATHAN'S LOVE FOR DAVID.

And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. 3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. 4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord *was* with him. 15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him. 16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them. 20 And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. 21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him,

and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, in *the one of* the twain. 22 And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed? 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. 25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired. 27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. 28 And Saul saw and knew that the Lord *was* with David, and *that* Michal Saul's daughter loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

CHAPTER XIX.

SAUL'S HATRED OF DAVID.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. 2 But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself: 3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee. 4 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul

his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good. 5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? 6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain. 9 And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand. 10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and escaped.

CHAPTER XX.

DAVID FLEETH FROM SAUL.

And David came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? 2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*. 3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the Lord liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee. 5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow *is* the new-moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even. 6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family. 7 If he say

thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? 9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? 10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly? 11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have sounded my father, about to-morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; 13 The Lord do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father. 14 And thou shalt not only, while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not: 15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the Lord even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies. 17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul. 18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow *is* the new-moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. 19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself, when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. 20 And I will shoot three

arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt; *as* the Lord liveth. 22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away. 23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the Lord *be* between thee and me for ever. 24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. 25 And David's place was empty. 26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to-day? 28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Bethlehem: 29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there;* and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother. 31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die. 32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done? 33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame. 35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. 36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. 37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. 39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. 40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city. 41 *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. 42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAPTER XXIV.

DAVID SPARETH SAUL.

And it came to pass when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi. 2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. 3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul

went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the Lord. 7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way. 8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 Behold this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the Lord's anointed. 11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not: know thou and see that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it. 12 The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness, proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. 15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my

cause, and deliver me out of thine hand. 16 And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. 21 Swear now therefore unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. 22 And David swear unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAPTER XXXI.

SAUL'S DEATH.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons: and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishuah, Saul's sons. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with

him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together. 7 And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it* in the house of their idols, and among the people. 10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan. 11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul; 12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. 13 And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

FROM II. SAMUEL.

CHAPTER I.

DAVID'S LAMENTATION.

Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; 2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. 4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. 5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. 7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered here *am* I. 8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite. 9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me. 10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live, after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him. 12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. 13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. 14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord's anointed? 16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed. 17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son. 19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! 20 Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not

in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. 21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oil. 22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions. 24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel. 25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places. 26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women. 27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER V.

DAVID FIGHTETH THE PHILISTINES.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. 2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel. 4 David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned forty years. 10 And David went on, and grew great; and the Lord God of hosts *was* with him. 12 And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and

that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold. 19 And David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand. 20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 23 And when David enquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees. 25 And David did so, as the Lord had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

CHAPTER VI.

DAVID BRINGETH BACK THE ARK.

Again, David gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of The Lord of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims. 15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. 17 And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord. 18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name

of the Lord of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

CHAPTER VII.

DAVID'S PRAYER AND THANKSGIVING.

And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies, 2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. 3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart; for the Lord *is* with thee.

4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying, 5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? 6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. 7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now, therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel. 9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth. 10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more as before time, 11 And as since the time that I command-

ed judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy [son] after thee, and I will establish his kingdom. 13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. 14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: 15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee. 16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. 17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord God? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? 19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come: and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord God? 20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant. 21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*. 22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* god besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods? 24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel, *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, Lord art become their God. 25 And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast

spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee. 27 For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. 28 And now, O Lord God, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant. 29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER XII.

NATHAN'S PARABLE.

And the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds: 3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* shall surely die. 6 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity. 7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the Lord

II. SAMUEL.

God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul: 8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and gave thee the house of Israel, and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. 10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me. 13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. 14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die. 15 And Nathan departed unto his house: and the Lord struck the child and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. 17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. 18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? 19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 21 Then said

his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child *while it was* alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. 22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? 23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

CHAP. XVIII.

ABSALOM SLAIN.

And David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them. 2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. 3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city. 4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom. 6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim; 7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*. 8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country:

and the wood devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.

9 And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away. 10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak. 11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle? 12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*. 14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak. 15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him. 16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people. 17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place. 24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man running

alone. 25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. 26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings. 28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king. 29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*. 30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. 32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*. 33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XXIII.

DAVID'S FAITH.

Now these *be* the last words of David. David, the son of Jesse, said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the

sweet psalmist of Israel, said, 2 The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue. 3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God. 4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain. 5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

FROM I. KINGS.

CHAP. II.

DAVID'S DEATH.

Now the days of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong, therefore, and show thyself a man; 3 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself; 4 That the Lord may continue his word, which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. 10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. 11 And the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 12 Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

I. KINGS.

CHAP. III.

SOLOMON'S CHOICE.

5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my Father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. 7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in. 8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 Give, therefore, thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; 12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour; so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. 14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

16 Then came there two women unto the king, and stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house: 18 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living. 24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof. 28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of the Lord *was* in him to do judgment.

CHAP. IV.

SOLOMON'S WISDOM.

29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore. 30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt. 31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about. 32 And he spoke three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five. 33 And he

spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes. 34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER VIII.

SOLOMON'S DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE.

12 THEN spake Solomon, The Lord said he would dwell in the thick darkness. 13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever. 14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood:) 15 And he said, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying, 16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel. 18 And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart: 19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, he shall build the house unto my name. 20 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel. 21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

I. KINGS.

22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: 23 And he said, Lord God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart; 24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day. 25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father. 27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth! Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee: how much less this house that I have builded! 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day: 29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place. 30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and, when thou hearest, forgive.

54 And it was *so*, that, when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven. 55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying, 56 Blessed *be* the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not fail-

ed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. 57 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us; 58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

CHAPTER XI.

SOLOMON'S DEATH.

9 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice; 10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded. 11 Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. 12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake; *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

FROM II. KINGS.

CHAP. IV.

ELISHA WORKETH MIRACLES.

Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy ser-

vant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men. 2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. 3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And thou shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full. 5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons; who brought *the vessels* to her.

6 And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. 7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest. 8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually. 10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there. 12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. 13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. 14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily, she hath no child. 15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, thou shalt embrace a son.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. 19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother. 20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died. 21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out. 22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite: 26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well. 27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet. And the man of God said, her soul *is* vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me. 28 Then she said, did I desire a son of my lord? did not I say, do not deceive me? 30 *As* the Lord liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed. 33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord. 34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm. 36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. 37 Then she went in, and fell at

his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. 39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not. 40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*. 41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. 43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*. 44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the Lord.

CHAPTER V.

NAAMAN'S LEPROSY HEALED.

Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper. 5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of sil-

ver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment. 6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. 7 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill, and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. 10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean. 11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper. 12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean? 14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. 15 And he returned to the man of God, and said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant. 16 But he said, *As* the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to

take *it*, but he refused. 17 And Naaman said, thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the Lord. 19 And he said unto him, Go in peace.

CHAPTER XX.

HEZEKIAH'S LIFE PROLONGED.

In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death and the prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz, came to him and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying, 3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. 4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying, 5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. 7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs: and they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered. 8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day? 9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken; Shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? 10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees; nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees. 11 And Isaiah the prophet cried

unto the Lord; and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

FROM EZRA.

CHAP. VII.

ARTAXERXES' KINDNESS TO EZRA.

Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra, the son of Seraiah, 5 [A descendant] of Aaron the chief priest, 6 Went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord his God upon him. 8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king. 9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. 10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes to Israel. 12 Artaxerxes, king of kings; Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time. 13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and *of* his priests, and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning

Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand; 15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem; 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily. 23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not. 26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. 27 Blessed *be* the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which *is* in Jerusalem: 28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the Lord my God *was* upon me; and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER VIII.

EZRA PROCLAIMETH A FAST.

21 THEN I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God,

to seek him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. 22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him. 23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this; and he was entreated of us. 24 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them; 25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered. 31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way. 32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

CHAPTER IX.

EZRA'S PRAYER AND CONFESSION.

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and, having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God, 6 And said, O my God! I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God; for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 7 Since the days of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day. 8 And now for a little space grace hath been *shewed* from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may

lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. 13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this; 14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

FROM NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

NEHEMIAH'S GRIEF FOR JERUSALEM.

THE words of Nehemiah, the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass, in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace, 2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. 3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach; the wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire. 4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, 5 And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him; 6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children

of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. 8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: 9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. 10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. 11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE LAW IS READ.

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water-gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. 2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and, when he opened it, all the people stood up. 6 And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with *their* faces

to the ground. 8 So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which *is* the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest, the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day *is* holy unto the Lord your God; mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength. 11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved. 12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAPTER IX.

THE PEOPLE FAST.

Now, in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths, and earth upon them. 2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God. 6 Thou, *even* thou, *art* Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all;

and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. 7 Thou *art* the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham: 8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea: 10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day. 11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters. 12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant: 15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them. 16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments, 17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage. 31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

JOB.

32 Now, therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. 33 Howbeit thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly: 34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. 35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. 36 Behold, we *are* servants this day; and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it. 37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress. 38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it;* and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal *unto it.*

FROM JOB.

CHAP. I.

JOB'S CHARACTER AND TRIALS.

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. 2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. 3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three

thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great houshold; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east. 4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day: and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them. 5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them. 7 And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? 9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. 12 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power: only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan, went forth from the presence of the Lord. 13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: 15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, the fire of God is fallen from heaven,

and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword: and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead: and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped, and said, 21 The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER. II.

JOB'S SUFFERINGS AND PATIENCE.

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord. 3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. 4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. 6 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but save his life. 7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die. 10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not

Job sin with his lips. 11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him. 12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. 13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAPTER III.

JOB'S LAMENTATION.

After this opened Job his mouth, and said, 3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child. 4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it. 5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrify it. 6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months. 7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

13 For now should I have lain still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest; 14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves; 15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver: 17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the weary be at rest; 18 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor. 19 The small and great are there: and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery; and life unto the bitter *in* soul; 21 Which long for

death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures; 22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad, when they can find the grave? 23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in? 24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters. 25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me. 26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER IV.

ELIPHAZ COMMUNETH WITH JOB.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking? 3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands. 4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees. 5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled. 6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off? 8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same. 9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed. 10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken. 11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad. 12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof. 13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, 14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake,

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up. 16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*, 17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker? 18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly: 19 How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth? 20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*. 21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die even without wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

AFFLICTION IS FOR MAN'S GOOD.

Call now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn? 2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one. 3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation. 4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*. 5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance. 6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground: 7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward. 8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause: 9 Which doeth great things, and unsearchable; marvellous things without number: 10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields: 11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety. 12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enter-

prise. 13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night. 15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty. 16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth. 17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty: 18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole. 19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee. 20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh. 22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth. 23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee. 24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace: and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin. 25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth. 26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season. 27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*, hear it, and know thou *it* for thy good.

CHAPTER VI.

JOB REPROVETH HIS FRIENDS.

But Job answered and said, 2 Oh, that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together! 3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up. 4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array

against me. 8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for! 9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life? 12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass? 13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me? 14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty. 15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away; 16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid: 17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place. 18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they go to nothing, and perish.

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred. 25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing prove? 26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind? 27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig *a pit* for your friend. 28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* evident unto you, if I lie. 29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* in it. 30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAPTER VII.

JOB DESIRETH DEATH.

Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of an hireling? 2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work: 3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and weari-

some nights are appointed to me. 4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day. 6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is* wind: mine eye shall no more see good. 8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me *no more:* thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not. 9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more*. 10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more. 11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit: I will complain in the bitterness of my soul. 13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint: 14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions: 15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather than life.

16 I loath *it:* I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days *are* vanity. 17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him? 18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment? 19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle? 20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself? 21 And why didst thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAPTER VIII.

BILDAD'S EXPOSTULATION WITH JOB.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how*

long shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind? 3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice? 4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he hath cast them away for their transgression; 5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplications to the Almighty; 6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous. 7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers: 9 For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow. 10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart? 11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water? 12 Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb. 13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrite's hope shall perish: 14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* a spider's web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure. 16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden. 17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* he seeth the place of stones. 18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee. 19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow. 20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he help the evil doers; 21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing. 22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

JOB.

CHAPTER IX.

GOD'S JUSTICE AND POWER.

THEN Job answered, and said, 2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how shall man be just with God? 3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand. 4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered? 5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger. 6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars. 8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea. 9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south. 10 Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number. 11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not. 12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him. 14 How much less shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him? 15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge. 16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice. 17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause. 19 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness. 19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justify myself, my own mouth shall condemn me; *if I say*, I *am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse. 21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul; I would despise my life. 22 This *is* one *thing*, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect, and

the wicked. 23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent. 24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he? 25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good. 26 They are passed away as the swift ships; as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *myself;* 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent. 29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain? 30 If I wash myself with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean; 31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me. 32 For *he is* not a man, as I *am*, that I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment. 33 Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both. 34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me: 35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him: but *it is* not so with me.

CHAPTER X.

JOB'S EXPOSTULATION.

MY soul is weary of my life: I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. 2 I will say unto God, do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me. 3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked? 4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth? 5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as man's days, 6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand. 8 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round

about; yet thou dost destroy me. 9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again? 10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese? 11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews. 12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit. 13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity. 15 If I be wicked, wo unto me! and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction: 16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me. 17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me. 20 *Are* not my days few? cease *then*, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little, 21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death; 22 A land of darkness as darkness *itself*, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

ZOPHAR'S ANSWER.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said, 2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified? 3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed? 4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes. 5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee; 6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

JOB.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? 8 *It is* as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know? 9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea. 10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him? 11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it?* 12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him; 14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. 15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear: 16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away: 17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noon-day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning. 18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety. 19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee. 20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

JOB'S ANSWER.

And Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you. 3 But I have understanding as well as you; I *am* not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these? 4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man is* laughed to scorn. 5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease. 6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly.*

JOB.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee: 8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee. 9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this? 10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind. 11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days, understanding. 13 With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding. 14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening. 15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth. 16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his. 17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools. 18 He loseth the bonds of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty. 20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged. 21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty. 22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death. 23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*. 24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way. 25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like *a* drunken *man*.

CHAPTER XIII.

JOB PROFESSETH TRUST IN GOD.

Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it. 2 What ye know, *the same*

do I know also. I *am* not inferior unto you. 3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God. 4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value. 5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace; and it shall be your wisdom. 6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips. 7 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God? 9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him? 10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons. 11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you? 12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay. 13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*. 14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him. 16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him. 17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears. 18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified. 19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost. 20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee. 21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer; or let me speak, and answer thou me. 23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin. 24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy? 25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble? 26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth. 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon

the heels of my feet. 28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

MAN'S MORTALITY.

MAN *that is* born of a woman *is* of few days, and full of trouble. 2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. 3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee? 4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one. 5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass: 6 Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease. 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground; 9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant. 10 But man dieth and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he? 11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up: 12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me! 14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. 15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands. 16 For now thou numberest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin? 17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place: 19 The waters wear the stones; thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth: and thou destroyest the hope of man. 20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth; thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away. 21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them. 22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER XV.

ELIPHAZ REPROVETH JOB.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said, 2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill [himself] with the east wind? 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good? 4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God. 5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty. 6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills? 8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself? 9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou which *is* not in us? 10 With us *are* both the grey-headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father. 11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee? 12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at, 13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous? 15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the

heavens are not clean in his sight. 16 How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, which drinketh iniquity like water? 17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that *which* I have seen, I will declare. 18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it;* 19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them. 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor. 21 A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword. 23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. 24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. 25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and he strengtheneth himself against the Almighty. 26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers: 27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps. 29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth. 30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away. 31 Let not man that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense. 32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green. 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cut off his flower as the olive. 34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery. 35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and prepare deceit.

CHAPTER XVI.

JOB'S APPEAL TO GOD.

THEN Job answered and said, 2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all. 3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest? 4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you. 5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief*. 6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company. 8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face. 9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me; he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me. 10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me. 11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark. 13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground. 14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant. 15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust. 16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death; 17 Not for *any* injustice in my hands: also my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place. 19 Also now, behold, my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high. 20 My friends

scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God. 21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour! 22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAPTER XVII.

JOB'S APPEAL CONTINUED.

My breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me. 2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation? 3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me? 4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*. 5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail. 6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret. 7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as a shadow. 8 Upright *men* shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger. 10 But as for you all, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you. 11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart. 12 They change the night into day: the light *is* short, because of darkness. 13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness. 14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister. 15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it? 16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CALAMITIES OF THE WICKED.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak. 4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place? 5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine. 6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down. 8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare. 9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him. 10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way. 11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side. 13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength. 14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors. 15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation. 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branches be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street. 18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world. 19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings. 20 They that come after *him* shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted. 21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

JOB.

CHAPTER XIX.

DEATH AND RESURRECTION.

THEN Job answered and said, 2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words? 3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye make yourselves strange to me. 4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself. 5 If indeed ye will magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach: 6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment. 8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths. 9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head. 10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone; and mine hope hath he removed like a tree. 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies. 12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me. 14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me. 15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight. 16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer; I intreated him with my mouth. 17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's *sake* of mine own body. 18 Yea, young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me. 20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth. 21 Have pity upon me,

have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me. 22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh? 23 Oh, that my words were now written: oh, that they were printed in a book! 24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth. 26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God: 27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: *though* my reins be consumed within me. 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me? 29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAPTER XX.

THE PORTION OF THE WICKED.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite and said, 2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* I make haste. 3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer. 4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth, 5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment? 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds; 7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night. 9 The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him. 10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods. 11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust. 12 Though wickedness be sweet in his

mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue: 13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth: 14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him. 15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall [bring] them up again: 16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter. 18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoice *therein*. 19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor, *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not: 20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his body, he shall not save of that which he desired. 21 There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods. 22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through. 25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall; terrors *are* upon him. 26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him: it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle. 27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him. 28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath. 29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

JOB REPLIETH.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations. 3 Suffer me that I may speak: and after that I have spoken, mock on. 4 As for me *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were*

so, why should not my spirit be troubled? 5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth. 6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power? 8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes. 9 Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them. 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance. 12 They take the timbrel, and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ. 13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave. 14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways. 15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand; the counsel of the wicked is far from me. 17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger. 18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away. 19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*. 20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty. 21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst? 22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet. 24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow. 25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure. 26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them. 27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me. 28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens? 30 That the wicked is

reserved to the day of destruction ; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. 31 Who shall declare his way to his face ? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done ? 32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb. 33 The clods of of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him. 34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood.

CHAPTER XXII.

ELIPHAZ ACCUSETH JOB.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself? 3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy ways perfect? 4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment? 5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite? 6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry. 8 But *as for* the mighty man, he had the earth : and the honourable man dwelt in it. 9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken. 10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee ; 11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see ; and abundance of waters cover thee. 12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars how high they are !

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud? 14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not ; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven. 15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden? 16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood ; 17 Which said unto God, Depart from us ;

and what can the Almighty do for them? 18 Yet he filled their houses with good *things:* but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it,* and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn. 20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth. 21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee. 22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart. 23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles. 24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver. 26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God. 27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows. 28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways. 29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person. 30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER XXIII.

JOB ASSERTETH HIS INNOCENCE.

THEN Job answered and said, 2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning. 3 Oh, that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come, *even* to his seat! 4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments. 5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me. 6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge. 8 Behold,

I go forward, but he *is* not *there :* and backward, but I cannot perceive him : 9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him :* he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him :* 10 But he knoweth the way that I take : *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. 11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips ; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food.*

13 But he *is* in one *mind,* and who can turn him ? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth. 14 For he performeth *the thing that is* appointed for me : and many such *things are* with him. 15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence : when I consider, I am afraid of him. 16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me : 17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness ; *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER XXIV.

SIN OFTEN ESCAPES PUNISHMENT.

WHY, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days ? 2 *Some* remove the landmarks ; they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof.* 3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge. 4 They turn the needy out of the way : the poor of the earth hide themselves together. 5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey : the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children. 6 They reap *every one* his corn in the field : and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold. 8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace

the rock for want of a shelter. 9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor. 10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry. 11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst. 12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of those that rebel against the light: they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof. 14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief. 15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth *his* face. 16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the daytime: they know not the light. 17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death. 18 He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned. 20 The worm shall feed sweetly on him: he shall be no more remembered: and wickedness shall be broken as a tree. 21 He evil entreateth and doeth not good to the widow. 22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is sure of life. 23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their ways. 24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn. 25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

JOB.

CHAPTER XXV.

MAN'S UNWORTHINESS.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places. 3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise? 4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman? 5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight: 6 How much less man, *that is* a worm; and the son of man, *which is* a worm.

CHAPTER XXVI.

GOD'S POWER INFINITE.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength? 3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is? 4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee? 5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof. 6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering. 7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them. 9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it. 10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. 11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof. 12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud. 13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. 14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a

portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER XXVII.

NO HOPE TO HYPOCRITES.

MOREOVER, Job continued his parable, and said, 2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath tried my soul; 3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils; 4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit. 5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die, I will not remove mine integrity from me. 6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go; my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous. 8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul? 9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him? 10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God? 11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal. 12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it;* why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors *which* they shall receive of the Almighty. 14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. 15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death; and his widows shall not weep. 16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay: 17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver. 18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not. 20 Fer-

rors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night. 21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place. 22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand. 23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

WISDOM IS THE GIFT OF GOD.

SURELY there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they find *it*. 2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone. 3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death. 4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men. 5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire. 6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold. 7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen: 8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock, he overturneth the mountains by the roots. 10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing. 11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing: and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light. 12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding? 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: neither is it found in the land of the living. 14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof. 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir; with the precious onyx,

or the sapphire. 17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold. 18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies. 19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. 20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding? 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears. 23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof: 24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven; 25 To make the weight for the winds: and he weigheth the waters by measure. 26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder: 27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out. 28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAPTER XXIX.

JOB'S FORMER PROSPERITY.

MOREOVER, Job continued his parable, and said, 2 Oh, that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me: 3 When his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness: 4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle; 5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me; 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil.

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street! 8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up. 9 The princes refrained talking, and

laid *their* hand on their mouth. 10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth. 11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me: 12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy. 14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem. 15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame. 16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not I searched out. 17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth. 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand. 19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand. 21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. 22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them. 23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter rain. 24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down. 25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER XXX.

JOB'S PRESENT CALAMITY.

But now *they that are* younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock. 2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished? 3 For want and famine *they were* solitary: fleeing into the wilderness in former

time desolate and waste: 4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat. 5 They were driven forth from among *men:* they cried after them as *after* a thief; 6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, *in* caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks. 7 Among the bushes they preyed; under the nettles they were gathered together. 8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men; they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word. 10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face. 11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me. 12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction. 13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper. 14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud. 16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the days of affliction have taken hold upon me. 17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest. 18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat. 19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes. 20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me. 22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it,* and dissolvest my substance. 23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living. 24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction. 25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble; was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:* and when I waited for light, there came darkness. 27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me. 28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation. 29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls. 30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat. 31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER XXXI.

JOB RECOUNTETH HIS ACTS OF OBEDIENCE.

I MADE a covenant with mine eyes. 2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high? 3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity? 4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps? 5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit; 6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands; 8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out. 9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait for my neighbour's door; 11 For this *is* a heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges. 12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man servant or of my maid servant, when they contended with me; 14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him? 15 Did not he that made me make him? and did not one fashion us? 16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail: 17 Or

have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof; 19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering; 20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep; 21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate: 22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure. 24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence; 25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten much; 26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightness; 27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand: 28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge; for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him: 30 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul. 31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh, that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied. 32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller. 33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam; by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: 34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me; that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh, that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book. 36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder: *and* bind it *as* a crown to me. 37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him. 38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain; 39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof

to lose their life: 40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXIII.

ELIHU ANGRY WITH JOB.

So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes. 2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. 3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job. 4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* elder than he. 5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled. 6 And he answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. 7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. 9 Great men are not *always* wise; neither do the aged understand judgment. 10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion. 11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say. 12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words: 13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man. 14 Now he hath not directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed: they answered no more: they left off speaking. 16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more,) 17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion. 18 For I am full of matter: the spirit

within me constraineth me. 20 I will speak that I may be refreshed; I will open my lips and answer. 21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man. 22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

MEN CALLED TO REPENTANCE.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words. 2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth. 3 My words *shall be of* the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly. 4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. 5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up. 6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee. 8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*, 9 I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me. 10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me: he counteth me for his enemy. 11 He putteth my feet in the stocks: he marketh all my paths. 12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just. I will answer thee, that God is greater than man. 13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not. 15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; 16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction. 17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man. 18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword. 19 He is chastened also

with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain;* 20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen; and his bones, *that* were not seen, stick out. 22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers. 23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness: 24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom. 25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; he shall return to the days of his youth. 26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not; 28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. 29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man, 30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living. 31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak. 32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee. 33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

GOD OMNIPOTENT AND JUST.

FURTHERMORE, Elihu answered and said, 2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men;* and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge. 3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat. 4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good. 5 For Job hath said, I *am* righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment. 6 Should I lie against my right? my wound *is* incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water? 8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men. 9 For he hath said, it profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God. 10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding. Far be it from God *that he should do* wickedness, and *from* the Almighty *that he should commit* iniquity. 11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways. 12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment. 13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath; 15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust. 16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words. 17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just? 18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly? 19 *How much less to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands. 20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings. 22 *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. 23 For he will not lay upon man more *than right;* that he should enter into judgment with God. 24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead. 25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed. 26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others: 27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways: 28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only: 30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared. 31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*. 32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 *Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose: and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest. 34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me. 35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom. 36 My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men. 37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

GOD IS HIGH ABOVE MAN.

ELIHU spake moreover, and said, 2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness *is* more than God's. 3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, *if I be cleansed* from my sin? 4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee. 5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds, *which* are higher than thou. 6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him? 7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man. 9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty. 10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night? 11 Who teach-

eth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven. 13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. 14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him. 15 But, now because *it is* not *so*, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth *it* not in great extremity: 16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

GOD'S RIGHTEOUS PROVIDENCE.

ELIHU also proceeded, and said, 2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf. 3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker. 4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee. 5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom. 6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor. 7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous; but with kings *are they* on the throne: yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction; 9 Then he sheweth them their work; and their transgressions that they have exceeded. 10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity. 11 If they obey, and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. 12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. 13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them. 14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression. 16 Even so would

he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place where *there is* no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatness. 17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold *on thee*. 18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee. 19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, nor all the forces of strength. 20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity; for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction. 22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him? 23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity? 24 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold. 25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off. 26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof: 28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distil upon man abundantly. 29 Also can *any* understand the spreading of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle? 30 Behold he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea. 31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance. 32 With clouds he covereth the light: and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt. 33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

GOD'S GREAT WORKS.

At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place. 2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth. 3 He directeth it under the whole heaven and his

lightning unto the ends of the earth. 4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard. 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength. 7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work. 8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places. 9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north. 10 By the breath of God frost is given; and the breadth of the water is straitened. 11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud: 12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy. 14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. 15 Dost thou know when God disposeth them, and causeth the light of his cloud to shine? 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge? 17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?* 18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness. 20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up. 21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them. 22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty. 23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict. 24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

GOD'S WONDERFUL WAYS.

THEN the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. 5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? 6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof? 7 When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth? 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it, 10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors, 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed? 12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the day-spring to know his place; 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? 14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is with-holden, and the high arm shall be broken. 16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth? 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? 18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all. 19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof, 20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it* because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail, 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? 24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth? 25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder; 26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is:* on the wilderness wherein *there is* no man; 27 To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew, 29 The ice, and the hoary frost of heaven? 30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone: and the face of the deep is frozen. 31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? 32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth? 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are?* 36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart? 37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven, 38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together? 39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions, 40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait? 41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

JOB.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THE ANIMAL CREATION.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? 6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings. 7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver. 8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing. 9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib? 10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee? 11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn? 13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich? 14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust, 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them. 16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not her's: her labour is vain without fear: 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding. 18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible. 21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men. 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword. 23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield. 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains,

and the shouting. 26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south? 27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high? 28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off. 30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

JOB IS HUMBLED.

Moreover, the Lord answered Job, and said, 2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him?* he that reproveth God, let him answer it. 3 Then Job answered the Lord, and said, 4 Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth. 5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 Then answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. 8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous? 9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him? 10 Deck thyself now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thyself with glory and beauty. 11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place. 13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* bind their faces in secret. 14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee. 15 Behold now, behemoth, which I made with thee: he eateth grass as an ox. 17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: 18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass: his bones *are* like bars of iron.

JOB.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.* 20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play. 21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reeds, and fens. 22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about. 23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth. 24 He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

THE LEVIATHAN.

CANST thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down? 2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn? 3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee? 4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever? 5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants? 7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears? 8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more. 9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him? 10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me? 11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him? whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine. 12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* with his double bridle? 14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible

round about. 15 *His* scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal. 16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them. 17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered. 18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning. 19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out. 20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron. 21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him. 23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved. 24 His heart is as firm as a stone: yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *mill-stone*. 25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves. 26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold; the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon. 27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble. 29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear. 30 Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire. 31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment. 32 He maketh a path to shine after him: *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary. 33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear. 34 He beholdeth all high *things:* he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

CLOSE OF JOB'S LIFE.

THEN Job answered the Lord, and said, 2 I know that thou canst *do* every *thing*, and *that* no thought

can be withholden from thee. 3 Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. 4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. 5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. 6 Wherefore I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 And it was *so*, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath*. 8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job. 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord also accepted Job. 10 And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold. 12 So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. 13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters. 15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. 16 After this lived

Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his son's sons, *even* four generations. 17 So Job died, *being* old and full of days.

FROM THE PSALMS.

PSALM I.

THE PORTION OF THE GODLY AND UNGODLY.

BLESSED *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. 2 But his delight *is* in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. 4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff, which the wind driveth away. 5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. 6 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

KINGDOM OF CHRIST.

WHY do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his anointed, *saying*, 3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. 4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore dis-

pleasure. 6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession. 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM III.

TRUST IN GOD.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me. 2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. 3 But thou, O Lord, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. 4 I cried unto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. 5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the Lord sustained me. 6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about. 7 Arise, O Lord, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies. 8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the Lord: thy blessing *is* upon thy people.

PSALM IV.

GOD'S FAVOUR IS HAPPINESS.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer. 2 O ye

sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? 3 But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him. 4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. 5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousness: and put your trust in the Lord. 6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us. 7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased. 8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

GOD HEARETH PRAYER.

GIVE ear to my words, O Lord, consider my meditation. 2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray. 3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up. 4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. 5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. 6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. 8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face. 9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue. 10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have

rebelled against thee. 11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee. 12 For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM VI.

PRAYER IN SICKNESS.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I *am* weak: O Lord, heal me, for my bones are vexed. 3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long? 4 Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mercies sake. 5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: In the grave who shall give thee thanks? 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping. 9 The Lord hath heard my supplication; the Lord will receive my prayer.

PSALM VII.

PRAYER AGAINST ENEMIES.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me. 2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver. 3 O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands: 4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:) 5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

6 Arise, O Lord, in thine anger, lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for

me to the judgment *that* thou hast commanded. 7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high. 8 The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me. 9 O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins. 10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart. 11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready. 13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors. 14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood. 15 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made. 16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate. 17 I will praise the Lord according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.

PSALM VIII.

GOD MAGNIFIED BY HIS WORKS.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. 2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength. 3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained; 4 What *is* man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? 5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. 6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet: 7 All sheep and oxen, yea,

and the beasts of the field: 8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatever* passeth through the paths of the sea. 9 O Lord our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSALM XIV.

COMPLAINT AGAINST WICKEDNESS.

The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good. 2 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God. 3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no not one. 4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord? 5 There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous. 6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the Lord *is* his refuge. 7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

THE FRIEND OF GOD DESCRIBED.

Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? 2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. 3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour. 4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not. 5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things*, shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

HOPE OF A RESURRECTION.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust. 2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee: 3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight. 4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten *after* another *god:* their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips. 5 The Lord *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. 6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons. 8 I have set the Lord always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption. 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVIII.

PRAISE TO GOD.

I WILL love thee, O Lord, my strength. 2 The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower. 3 I will call upon the Lord, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. 4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. 6 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my

voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears. 7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet. 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. 11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies. 12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones*, and coals of fire. 13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-*stones*, and coals of fire. 14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O Lord. 16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters. 17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. 18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay. 19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me. 20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. 23 I was also upright before him: and I kept myself from mine iniquity. 24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight. 25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright. 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks. 28 For thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness. 30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the Lord is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him. 31 For who *is* God save the Lord? or who *is* a rock save our God? 32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. 33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places. 34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great. 36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that my feet did not slip. 39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me. 41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them: even* unto the Lord, but he answered them not. 43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me. 44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places. 46 The Lord liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted. 47 *It is* God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me. 48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man. 49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name. 50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALMS.

PSALM XIX.

PERFECTION OF GOD'S WORKS AND WORD.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. 3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard. 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, 5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. 6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. 7 The law of the Lord *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord *is* pure, enlightening the eyes. 9 The fear of the Lord *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord *are* true, *and* righteous altogether. 10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb. 11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward. 12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*. 13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. 14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

PSALMS.

PSALM XXII.

PRAYER IN DISTRESS.

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent. 3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel. 4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. 5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. 6 But I *am* a reproach of men, and despised of the people. 7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*, 8 He trusted on the Lord, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near; for *there is* none to help. 13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion. 14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels. 15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. 16 The assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. 17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me. 18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. 19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. 23 Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard. 25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congrega-

tion: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. 28 For the kingdom *is* the Lord's: and he *is* the governor among the nations. 29 All *they that be* fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul. 30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. 31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born that he hath done *this*.

PSALM XXIII.

CONFIDENCE IN GOD.

THE Lord *is* my shepherd, I shall not want. 2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over. 6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY.

THE earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon

the floods. 3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place? 4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. 5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. 7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in. 10 Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hosts, he *is* the King of glory.

PSALM XXV.

CONFESSION AND SUPPLICATION.

Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul. 2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph over me. 3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgress without cause. 4 Shew me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths. 5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day. 6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving-kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old. 7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

8 Good and upright *is* the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way. 9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. 10 All the paths of the Lord *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies. 11 For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great. 12 What man *is* he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose. 13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth. 14 The secret of the Lord

is with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the Lord: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net. 16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted. 17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses. 18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins. 19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred. 20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee. 21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee. 22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

CONSCIOUS INTEGRITY.

JUDGE me, O Lord, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord: *therefore* I shall not slide. 2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my reins and my heart. 3 For thy loving-kindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth. 4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. 5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked. 6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord. 7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth. 9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men: 10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes. 11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me. 12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the Lord.

PSALM XXVII.

FAITH IN GOD'S FAVOUR.

THE Lord *is* my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid? 3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident. 4 One *thing* have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his temple. 5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock: 6 Therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

7 Hear, O Lord, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. 8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek. 9 Hide not thy face *far* from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation. 10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up. 11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path. 12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. 13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. 14 Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

PSALMS.

PSALM XXVIII.

PRAISE TO GOD.

UNTO thee will I cry, O Lord my rock. 2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle. 3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts. 5 Because they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up. 6 Blessed *be* the Lord, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications. 7 The Lord *is* my strength, and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him. 9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXIX.

GOD'S MAJESTY.

GIVE unto the Lord, O ye mighty, give unto the Lord glory and strength. 2 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. 3 The voice of the Lord *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth. 4 The voice of the Lord *is* powerful; the voice of the Lord *is* full of majesty. 5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the cedars of Lebanon. 7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire: 8 The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness: 9 And discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory. 10 The Lord sitteth upon the flood: yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever. 11 The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

PSALMS.

PSALM XXX.

PRAISE FOR DELIVERANCE.

I WILL extol thee, O Lord, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me. 2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me. 3 O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit. 4 Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. 5 For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning. 6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled. 8 I cried to thee, O Lord: and unto the Lord I made supplication. 9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth? 10 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou my helper. 11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness: 12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

TRUST AND JOY IN GOD'S MERCY.

IN thee, O Lord, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness. 2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me. 3 For thou *art* my rock, and my fortress: therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me. 3 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily

for me: for thou *art* my strength. 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth. 6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the Lord.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities; 8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room. 9 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief. 10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed. 11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me. 12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they divised to take away my life. 14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou *art* my God. 15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me. 16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake. 17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave. 18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men! 20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues. 21 Blessed *be* the Lord: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city. 22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes:

nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee. 23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: *for* the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. 24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

PSALM XXXII.

CONFESSION AND CONTRITION.

BLESSED *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered! 2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile. 5 I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. 6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him. 7 Thou *art* my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. 8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. 10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about. 11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

GOD'S PROVIDENCE.

REJOICE in the Lord, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright. 4 For the word of the Lord *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth. 5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord. 6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. 7 He gathereth the

waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses. 8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. 9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect. 11 The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations. 12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the Lord: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance. 13 The Lord looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men. 14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth. 15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength. 17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength. 18 Behold, the eye of the Lord *is* unto them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy; 19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. 20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he *is* our help and our shield. 21 For our heart shall rejoice in him: because we have trusted in his holy name. 22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

EXHORTATIONS TO PRAISE GOD.

I WILL bless the Lord at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth. 2 My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad. 3 O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together. 4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. 5 They looked unto him, and were lightened:

and their faces were not ashamed. 6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard *him;* and saved him out of all his troubles. 7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the Lord *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him. 9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him. 10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good *thing*. 11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord. 12 What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good? 13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. 14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry. 16 The face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. 17 *The righteous* cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. 18 The Lord *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. 19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. 20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. 21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate. 22 The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXVI.

EXCELLENCY OF GOD'S MERCY.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes. 2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful. 3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good. 4 He deviseth mischief upon

his bed: he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil. 5 Thy mercy, O Lord, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds. 6 Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; thy judgments *are* a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. 8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. 9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. 10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart. 11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me. 12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

PATIENCE AND FAITH.

FRET not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. 2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb. 3 Trust in the Lord, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. 4 Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. 5 Commit thy way unto the Lord: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to pass. 6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. 8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. 9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth. 10 For yet a little while,

and the wicked *shall* not *be:* yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*. 11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. 12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth. 13 The Lord shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation. 15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken. 16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better than the riches of many wicked. 17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous. 18 The Lord knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever. 19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied. 20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth. 22 For *such as be* blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him, shall be cut off. 23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. 24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth *him* with his hand. 25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. 26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed. 27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off. 29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever. 30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of judgment. 31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his steps shall slide. 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged. 34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay tree. 36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found. 37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace. 38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off. 39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the Lord, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble. 40 And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

ENTREATY FOR GOD'S COMPASSION.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. 3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* rest in my bones, because of my sin. 4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me. 6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long. 8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee. 10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me. 11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof; and my kinsmen stand afar off. 12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine

deceits all the day long. 13 But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb *man that* openeth not his mouth. 14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs. 15 For in thee, O Lord, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord, my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me. 17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me. 18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin. 19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied. 20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow *the thing that* good *is*. 21 Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not far from me. 22 Make haste to help me, O Lord, my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

VANITY OF LIFE.

I SAID, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. 2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was stirred. 3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue. 4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*: *that* I may know how frail I *am*. 5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an hand breadth: and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. 6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee. 8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish. 9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*. 10 Re-

move thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand. 11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. 12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*. 13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM XLI.

KINDNESS TO THE POOR.

Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. 2 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive, *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies. 3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. 4 I said, Lord, be merciful unto me; heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee. 5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When shall he die, and his name perish? 6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt. 8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more. 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up *his* heel against me. 10 But thou, O Lord, be merciful unto me, and raise me up. 11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me. 12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever. 13 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALMS.

PSALM XLII.

ZEAL FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP.

As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. 2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? 3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God? 4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day. 6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me. 8 *Yet* the Lord will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life. 9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God? 11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

TRUST IN GOD.

Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. 2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 3 O send

out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles. 4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God. 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLV.

KINGDOM OF CHRIST.

My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. 2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. 4 In thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness. 6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre. 7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM XLVI.

GOD'S CARE OF THE CHURCH.

God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. 2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea. 3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. 4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted. 7 The Lord of hosts *is* with us, the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. 8 Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth. 9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth, he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire. 10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth. 11 The Lord of hosts *is* with us, the God of Jacob *is* our refuge.

PSALM XLVII.

JOY IN GOD.

O CLAP your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph: 2 For the Lord most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth. 4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. 6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises. 7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, sing ye praises with understanding. 8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness. 9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLIX.

GOD'S RIGHTEOUS PROVIDENCE.

HEAR this, all *ye* people, give ear all *ye* inhabitants of the world: 2 Both low and high, rich and poor together. 3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding. 4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will

open my dark saying. 5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* iniquity shall compass me about? 6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches: 7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: 9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others. 11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names. 12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish. 13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. 14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling. 15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased. 17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him. 18 Though while he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself. 19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light. 20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM L.

OBEDIENCE THE BEST SERVICE.

THE mighty God, *even* the Lord hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof. 2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. 3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour

before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. 4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people. 5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. 6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God. 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings *to have been* continually before me. 9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds. 10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills. 11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine. 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof. 13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats? 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High. 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? 17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee. 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. 19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. 20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. 21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes. 22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver. 23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

DEEP CONTRITION.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. 2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. 3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me. 4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest. 5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin. 7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice. 9 Hide thy face from my sins; and blot out all mine iniquities. 10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. 11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. 12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me *with thy* free spirit. 13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee. 14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. 16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering. 17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. 18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem. 19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALMS.

PSALM LIII.

MAN'S DEGENERACY.

THE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good. 2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God. 3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no not one. 4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread; they have not called upon God. 5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame. 6 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LV.

FALSE FRIENDS.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication. 2 Attend unto me, and hear me; I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise; 3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me. 5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me. 6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest. 7 Lo *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. 8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hat-

ed me *that* did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him; 13 But *it was* thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. 14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company. 21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords. 22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

PSALM LVII.

PRAISE FOR DELIVERANCE.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast. 2 I will cry unto God most High: unto God that performeth *all things* for me. 3 He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth. 5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. 7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise. 9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations. 10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. 11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM LXII.

NO DEPENDANCE ON MAN.

TRULY my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation. 2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved. 3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence. 4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. 5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him. 6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God. 8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. 9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity. 10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: If riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.* 11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God. 12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM LXIII.

DEVOUT RELIANCE ON GOD.

O GOD, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is: 2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary. 3 Because thy loving kindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee. 4 Thus will

I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. 5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips: 6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches. 7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

PSALM LXV.

GOD'S GREAT GOODNESS.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed. 2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come. 4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple. 5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea. 6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power. 7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and evening to rejoice. 9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it. 10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof. 11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness. 12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side. 13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the vallies also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

GRATITUDE FOR MERCIES.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands. 2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious. 4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name. 5 Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men. 6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoice in him. 7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. 8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us as silver is tried. 13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows, 14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble. 16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul. 17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue. 18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me*. 19 *But* verily God hath heard *me:* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer. 20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

SUPPLICATION FOR ALL MEN.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine upon us. 2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations. 3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. 4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. 5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. 6 *Then*

shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God *even* our own God shall bless us. 7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

GOD'S CARE OF HIS PEOPLE.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him. 3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoice. 4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him. 5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation. 6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness; 8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel. 9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary. 10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor. 11 The Lord gave the word: great *was* the company of those that published *it*.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the Lord will dwell *in it* for ever. 17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*. 18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*. 19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation. 20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary. 26 Bless

ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, from the fountain of Israel. 28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us. 29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee. 30 Rebuke the company of spear-men; scatter thou the people *that* delight in war. 32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. 33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice. 34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds. 35 The God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSALM LXXIII.

REPINING CURED.

TRULY God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart. 2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped. 3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked. 5 They are not in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued like *other men*. 16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painful for me: 17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end. 18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction. 25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee. 26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

PSALM LXXVI.

REVERENCE DUE TO GOD.

IN Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel. 7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

PSALMS.

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still, 9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. 10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain. 11 Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God; let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared. 12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

DELIGHT IN WORSHIP.

How amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts! 2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, *even* thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God. 4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. 5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the ways *of them*. 7 They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. 9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed. 10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. 11 For the Lord God *is* a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. 12 O Lord of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALMS.

PSALM LXXXVI.

RELIANCE ON DIVINE GOODNESS.

BOW down thine ear, O Lord, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy. 2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee. 3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily. 4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul. 5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee. 6 Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications. 7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me. 8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord, neither *are there any works* like unto thy works. 9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorify thy name. 10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone. 11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore. 13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. 14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them. 15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. 16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid. 17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

COMPLAINT IN AFFLICTION.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee. 2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry. 3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave. 4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength. 5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand. 6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. 8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth. 9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee. 10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? 11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction? 12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O Lord, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee. 14 Lord, why casteth thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me? 15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted. 16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me, thy terrors have cut me off. 17 They came round about me daily like water, they compassed me about together. 18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALMS.

PSALM XC.

SUPPLICATION.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations. 2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God. 3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return, ye children of men. 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night. 5 Thou carriest them away *as* with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up. 6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth. 7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled. 8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

10 The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. 12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom. 14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days. 15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil. 16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children. 17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM XCI.

SAFETY OF THE GODLY.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Al-

mighty. 2 I will say of the Lord, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust. 3 Surely he shall deliver thee: 4 His truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler. 5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day: 6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day. 7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee. 8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the Lord *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation; 10 There shall no evil befal thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. 11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. 12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. 14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. 15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him. 16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

PRAISE TO GOD.

It is a good *thing* to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High: 2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night. 4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands. 5 O Lord, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep. 6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this. 7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is*

that they shall be destroyed for ever: 8 But thou, Lord, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered. 12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. 13 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing. 15 To shew that the Lord *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.

GOD'S DOMINION ETERNAL.

THE Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved. 2 Thy throne *is* established of old: thou *art* from everlasting. 3 The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves. 4 The Lord on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

PSALM XCV.

PSALM OF PRAISE.

O COME let us sing unto the Lord: let us make joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. 2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms. 3 For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods. 4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills *is* his also. 5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice, 8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness: 9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work. 10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways. 11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

GOD ALONE IS LORD.

O SING unto the Lord a new song: sing unto the Lord all the earth. 2 Sing unto the Lord, bless his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day. 3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people. 4 For the Lord *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods. 5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the Lord made the heavens. 6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength. 8 Give unto the Lord the glory *due unto* his name, bring an offering, and come into his courts. 9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth. 10 Say among the heathen, *that* the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously. 11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof. 12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice 13 Before the Lord; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

JOY IN GOD'S GOVERNMENT.

THE Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice: let the multitude of isles be glad *thereof*. 2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne. 3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about. 4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled. 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. 6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods. 8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoiced; because of thy judgments, O Lord. 9 For thou, Lord, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods. 10 Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. 11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. 12 Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

CHORUS OF PRAISE.

O SING unto the Lord a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory. 2 The Lord hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen. 3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. 4 Make a joyful noise unto the

Lord, all the earth: make a loud noise and rejoice, and sing praise. 7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein. 8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together 9 Before the Lord; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

WORSHIP OF GOD.

THE Lord reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth be moved. 2 The Lord *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people. 3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy. 4 The king's strength also loveth judgment, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob. 5 Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* he *is* holy. 6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them. 9 Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the Lord our God *is* holy.

PSALM C.

THANKSGIVING.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands. 2 Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing. 3 Know ye that the Lord he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we ourselves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture. 4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name. 5 For the Lord *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSALMS.

PSALM CI.

VOWS OF HOLINESS.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing. 2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way; O when wilt thou come unto me I will walk within my house with a perfect heart. 3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me. 4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked *person*. 5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour; him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer. 6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. 7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

PSALM CII.

PRAYER IN AFFLICTION.

HEAR my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee. 2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily. 3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth. 4 My heart is smitten and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread. 5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin. 8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping: 10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down. 11 My days *are* like a shadow that

declineth : and I am withered like grass. 12 But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations. 13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion : for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come. 14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof. 15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord : and all the kings of the earth thy glory. 16 When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory. 17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come : and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord. 19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary : from heaven did the Lord behold the earth : 20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death ; 21 To declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem : 22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the Lord. 23 He weakened my strength in the way ; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days : thy years *are* throughout all generations. 25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth : and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands. 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure : yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment ; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed. 27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end. 28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

GOD'S UNCEASING MERCY.

Bless the Lord, O my soul : and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name. 2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits : 3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities : who healeth all thy dis-

eases. 4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness, and tender mercies. 5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things: so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles. 6 The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all *that are* oppressed. 7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. 9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever. 10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. 11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him. 12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us. 13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the Lord pitieth them that fear him. 14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. 16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more. 17 But the mercy of the Lord *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto children's children; 18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them. 19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all. 20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. 21 Bless ye the Lord, all *ye* his hosts, *ye* ministers of his that do his pleasure. 22 Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the Lord, O my soul.

PSALM CIV.

THE PROVIDENCE OF GOD.

BLESS the Lord, O my soul: O Lord my God thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and

majesty. 2 Who coverest *thyself* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain. 3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind. 4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire. 5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever. 6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. 7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. 9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth. 10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills. 11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst. 12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches. 13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth: 15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart. 16 The trees of the Lord are full *of sap:* the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted. 17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house. 18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies. 19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down. 20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*. 21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens. 23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour until the eve-

ning. 24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. 25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. 26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein. 27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season. 28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust. 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth. 31 The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice in his works. 32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke. 33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God while I have my being. 34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord. 35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CVII.

GOD'S CARE OF MEN.

O GIVE thanks unto the Lord, for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. 10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron; 11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High; 12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help. 13 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses. 14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder. 15 Oh that *men* would praise the

Lord *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men !

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters ; 24 These see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. 25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. 26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble. 28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. 29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. 30 Then are they glad because they be quiet ; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. 31 Oh that *men* would praise the Lord *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men !

PSALM CXIX.

BLESSED ARE THE VIRTUOUS.

BLESSED *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord. 2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart. 3 They also do no iniquity : they walk in his ways. 4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently. 5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes ! 6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments. 7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments. 8 I will keep thy statutes : O forsake me not utterly.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way ? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word. 10 With my whole heart have I sought thee : O let me not wander from thy commandments. 11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. 12 Blessed *art* thou, O Lord : teach me thy statutes. 13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth. 14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy tes-

timonies, as *much as* in all riches. 15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways. 16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end. 34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart. 35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight. 36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness. 37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way. 38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear. 39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good. 40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

PSALM CXXI.

SAFETY OF THE GOOD.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help. 2 My help *cometh* from the Lord, which made heaven and earth. 3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. 4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep. 5 The Lord *is* thy keeper: the Lord *is* thy shade upon thy right hand. 6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night. 7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. 8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

JOY IN PUBLIC WORSHIP.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord. 2 Our feet shall stand

within thy gates, O Jerusalem. 3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together; 4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord. 6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. 7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces. 8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee. 9 Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

CONFIDENCE IN JEHOVAH.

Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens. 2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes *wait* upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us. 3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt. 4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

DELIVERANCE ACKNOWLEDGED.

If *it had not been* the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say; 2 If *it had not been* the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us: 3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us: 4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul: 6 Blessed *be* the Lord, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth. 7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowler; the snare is broken, and we are escaped. 8 Our help *is* in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

PSALMS.

PSALM CXXV.

SAFETY IN RELIGION.

THEY that trust in the Lord *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever. 2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the Lord *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever. 3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity. 4 Do good, O Lord, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts. 5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

RETURN FROM CAPTIVITY.

WHEN the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. 2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them. 3 The Lord hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad. 4 Turn again our captivity, O Lord, as the streams in the south. 5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

PSALM CXXVII.

ALL IS FROM GOD.

EXCEPT the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain. 2 *It is* vain for you

to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep. 3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the Lord, *and his* reward. 4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth. 5 Happy *is* the man that hath them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM CXXVIII.

DOMESTIC BLESSINGS.

BLESSED *is* every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways. 2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee. 3 Thy wife *shall be* by the sides of thy children round about thy table. 4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord. 5 The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life. 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSALM CXXX.

PATIENCE.

OUT of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord. 2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications. 3 If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand? 4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. 5 I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. 6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: 7 Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption. 8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALMS.

PSALM CXXXI. CXXXIII.

MEEKNESS AND FRIENDSHIP.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me. 2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child. 3 Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever. 1 Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell together in unity! 2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments: 3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSALM CXXXVII.

LAMENTATION IN CAPTIVITY.

BY the rivers of Babylon there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion. 2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof. 3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song: and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. 4 How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land? 5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning. 6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy. 8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

ALL SHALL ACKNOWLEDGE GOD.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: 2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name. 3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul. 4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth. 6 Though the Lord *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off. 7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: 8 The Lord will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

GOD'S OMNIPRESENCE.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*. 2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. 3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways. 4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. 5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. 6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. 9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. 11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover

me: even the night shall be light about me. 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*. 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! 18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee. 19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. 20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain. 21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? 22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts: 24 And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXLI.

A GOOD CONSCIENCE.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee. 2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense, *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice. 3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips. 5 Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: 8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute. 9 Keep me from the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity. 10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

PSALM CXLII.

COMFORT IN AFFLICTION.

I CRIED unto the Lord with my voice: with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication. 2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble. 3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me. 4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul. 5 I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* my portion in the land of the living. 7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE.

HEAR my prayer, O Lord, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness. 2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified. 3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul: he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead. 4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate. 5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands. 6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land.

7 Hear me speedily, O Lord: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit. 8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee. 9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine ene-

mies: I flee unto thee to hide me. 10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of uprightness. 11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble. 12 And of thy mercy cut off and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

PRAISE FOR DIVINE GOODNESS.

Blessed *be* the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight. 2 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me. 3 Lord, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him? 4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away. 5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke. 6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above; rid me and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children; 8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood. 10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword. 12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth: *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-stones polished *after* the similitude of a palace: 13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store; *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands: 14 *That* our oxen *may be* strong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets. 15 Happy *is that* people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is that* people whose God *is* the Lord.

PSLAM CXLV.

PRAISE FOR SAVING MERCY.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O King: and I will bless thy name for ever and ever. 2 Every day will I bless thee: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever. 3 Great *is* the Lord, and greatly to be praised: and his greatness *is* unsearchable. 4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts. 5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works. 6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness. 7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The Lord *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy. 9 The Lord *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works. 10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall bless thee. 11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; 12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. 13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down. 15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season. 16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing. 17 The Lord *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. 18 The Lord *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. 19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. 20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. 21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord; and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

PIOUS RESOLUTIONS.

2 While I live will I praise the Lord; I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being. 3 Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no help. 4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish. 5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the Lord his God: 6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea and all that therein *is:* which keepeth truth for ever: 7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry. The Lord looseth the prisoners: 8 The Lord openeth *the eyes of* the blind; the Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous. 9 The Lord preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

PSALM CXLVII.

WORKS OF NATURE.

Praise ye the Lord: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely. 2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel. 3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds. 4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names. 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite. 6 The Lord lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving: sing praises upon the harp unto our God. 8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains. 9 He

giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry. 11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy. 12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion. 13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee. 14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly. 16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes. 17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold? 18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them; he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow. 19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. 20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXLVIII.

PRAISE TO GOD FROM ALL CREATION.

PRAISE ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the heights. 2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon; praise him, all ye stars of light. 4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens. 5 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created. 6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the Lord from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps: 8 Fire and hail: snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word; 9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars; 10 Beasts and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl; 11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the

earth; 12 Both young men and maidens; old men and children; 13 Let them praise the name of the Lord; for his name alone is excellent; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven. PSALM CL. 6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

FROM THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER I.

USE OF PROVERBS.

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel; 2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding; 3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity; 4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion. 5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels: 6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their dark sayings. 7 The fear of the Lord *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck. 10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. 15 Walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path. 16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood. 17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird. 18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives. 19 So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: 21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*, 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity; and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? 23 Turn ye at my reproof; behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; 25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: 26 I will also laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh: 27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you: 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord. 30 They would none of my counsel, they despised all my reproof. 31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. 32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. 33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER II.

WISDOM'S PROMISE.

My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; 2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding; 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures: 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord; and find the knowledge of God.

PROVERBS.

6 For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding. 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly. 8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: 12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things: 13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness; 14 Who rejoiceth to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked: 21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it. 22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAPTER III.

THE WISE HAPPY—THE WICKED MISERABLE.

My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments: 2 For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart. 4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. 5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil. 9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase; 10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty; and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. 11 My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither

be weary of his correction: 12 For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding. 14 For the merchandize of it *is* better than the merchandize of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. 15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. 16 Length of days *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour. 17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace. 18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. 20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew. 21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion. 22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck. 23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. 24 When thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. 26 For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken. 27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*. 28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee. 29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm. 31 Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways. 32 For the froward *is* abomination to the Lord: but his secret *is* with the righteous. 33 The curse of the Lord *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just. 34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he

giveth grace unto the lowly. 35 The wise shall inherit glory; but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER IV.

PARENTAL INSTRUCTION.

HEAR, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. 2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. 3 For I was my father's son, tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother. 4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. 5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not: neither decline from the words of my mouth. 6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. 8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. 9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many. 11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths. 12 When thou goest thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. 13 Take fast hold of instruction: let *her* not go: keep her: for she *is* thy life.

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*. 15 Avoid it, pass not by it; turn from it, and pass away. 16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall. 17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. 19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 My son attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings. 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. 22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. 23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life. 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. 25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. 26 Ponder the path of thy feet; and let all thy ways be established. 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER VI.

PRUDENCE AND INDUSTRY.

My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, 2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth. 3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend. 4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids: 5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: 7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, 8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest. 9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? 10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth. 13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers:

PROVERBS.

14 Frowardness *is* in his heart; he deviseth mischief continually: he soweth discord. 15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy. 16 These six *things* doth the Lord hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him: 17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, 18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, 19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

20 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck. 22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. 23 For the commandment *is* a lamp: *and* the law *is* light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life. 27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? 28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned? 30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; 32 *But* whoso committeth adultery lacketh understanding: he *that* doeth it destroyeth his own soul. 33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

CHAPTER VII.

PURITY OF THOUGHT AND LIFE.

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. 2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. 3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart. 4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman. 5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words. 24 Hearken unto me, now, therefore, O ye children, and attend to

the words of my mouth. 25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths: 26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong *men* have been slain by her. 27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

WISDOM ETERNAL.

Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? 2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. 3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. 4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man. 5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. 6 Hear: for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips. 8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them. 9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. 11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. 12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the Lord *is* to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate. 14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; I have strength. 15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. 16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth. 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. 18 Riches and honour *are* with me: *yea*, durable riches and righteousness. 19 My fruit *is*

better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. I lead in the

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment; 21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. 22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. 24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world: 27 When he prepared the heavens I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depths: 28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: 29 When he gave to the sea his decree that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth; 30 Then I was by him *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him; 31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways. 33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. 34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. 35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord. 36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER IX.

WISDOM'S DISCIPLINE.

WISDOM hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars. 2 She hath killed her beasts;

she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. 3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city: 4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as* for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, 5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled. 6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man*, *getteth* himself a blot. 8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. 9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning. 10 The fear of the Lord *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding. 11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased. 12 If thou be wise thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

CHAPTER X.

MORAL VIRTUES AND THEIR OPPOSITES.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother. 2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death. 3 The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked. 4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand, but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. 5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame. 6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. 8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known. 10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall. 11 The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. 12 Hatred stirreth up strife: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding. 14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction. 15 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty. 16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life; the fruit of the wicked to sin. 17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth. 18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool. 19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver, the heart of the wicked *is* little worth. 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom. 22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it. 23 *It is* a sport to a fool to do mischief; but a man of understanding hath wisdom. 24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him, but the desire of the righteous shall be granted. 25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more*: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation. 26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened. 28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness, but the expectation of the wicked shall perish. 29 The way of the Lord *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity. 30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth. 31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. 32 The lips of

the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

CHAPTER XI.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

A FALSE balance *is* abomination to the Lord: but a just weight *is* his delight. 2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom. 3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them. 4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. 5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. 6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth. 8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead. 9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered. 10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting. 11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked. 12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter. 14 Where no council *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety. 15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart *for it*: and he that hateth suretyship is sure. 16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches. 17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul; but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh. 18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward. 19 As

righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the Lord: but *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight. 21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered. 23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath. 24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty. 25 The liberal soul shall be made fat; and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. 26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him. 28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch. 29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart. 30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth souls *is* wise. 31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER XII.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

WHOSO loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish. 2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the Lord: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn. 3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved. 5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right; *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit. 6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them. 7 The wicked are overthrown and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel. 11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding. 12 The wicked desireth the net of evil *men:* but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit.* 13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble. 14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise. 16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame. 17 *He that* speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit. 18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health. 19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment. 20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy. 21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly *are* his delight. 23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness. 24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute. 25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad. 26 The righteous *is* more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of of the wicked seduceth them. 27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious. 28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

PROVERBS.

CHAPTER XIII.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke. 2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence. 3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life; *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction. 4 The soul of the sluggard desireth and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat. 5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame. 6 Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches. 8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke. 9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out. 10 Only by pride cometh contention; but with the well advised *is* wisdom. 11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick; but *when* the desire cometh *it is* a tree of life. 13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded. 14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. 15 Good understadinng giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard. 16 Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open *his* folly. 17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured. 19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from

evil. 20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. 21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid. 22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just. 23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment. 24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes. 25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER XIV.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the Lord: but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him. 3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them. 6 A scorner seeketh wisdom and *findeth it* not: but knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth. 7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge. 8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit. 9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy. 11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish. 12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death. 13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness. 14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself. 15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 A wise *man* feareth and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident. 17 *He that is* soon

angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated. 18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. 19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous. 20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends. 21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he. 22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury. 24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly. 25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies. 26 In the fear of the Lord *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. 27 The fear of the Lord *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. 28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly. 30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh; but envy the rottenness of the bones. 31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. 32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death. 33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known. 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

CHAPTER XV.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

A SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. 2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness. 3 The eyes of the Lord *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good. 4 A

wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit. 5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent. 6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble. 7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight. 9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness. 10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die. 11 Hell and destruction *are* before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? 12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither shall he go unto the wise. 13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken. 14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast. 16 Better *is* little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasure, and trouble therewith. 17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox, and hatred therewith. 18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife, but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife. 19 The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain. 20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother. 21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established. 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it!* 24 The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. 25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border

of the widow. 26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the Lord: but *the words* of the pure *are* pleasant words. 27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things. 29 The Lord *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous. 30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat. 31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise. 32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding. 33 The fear of the Lord *is* the instruction of wisdom: and before honour *is* humility.

CHAPTER XVI.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord. 2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits. 3 Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established. 4 The Lord hath made all *things* for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil. 5 Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the Lord: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be unpunished. 6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord *men* depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. 8 Better *is* a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right. 9 A man's heart deviseth his way; but the Lord directeth his steps. 10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment. 11 A just weight and balance *are* the Lord's; all the weights of the bag *are* his work. 12 *It is* an

abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right. 16 How much better *is it* to get wisdom, than gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen than silver? 17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. 18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. 19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. 20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. 22 Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly. 23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. 24 Pleasant words *are as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. 28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends. 29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him in to the way *that is* not good. 31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness. 32 *He that is* slow to anger, *is* better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

CHAPTER XVII.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

BETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices *with* strife. 5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished. 6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers. 13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. 14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out

water: therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with. 15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the Lord. 16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?* 17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife; *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction. 20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief. 24 Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth. 25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him. 26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity. 27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. 28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAPTER XVIII.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

THROUGH desire a man having separated himself seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom. 2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach. 4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook. 5 *It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment. 7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul. 8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds. 9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the Lord *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. 12 Before de-

struction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility. 13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him. 14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear? 15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge. 17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him. 19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city; and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle. 24 A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER XIX.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

BETTER *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool. 2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge *it is* not good: and he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth. 3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord. 4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour. 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape. 8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression. 13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father. 14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the Lord. 15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep: and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. 16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die. 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

PROVERBS.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do it again. 20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in the latter end. 21 *There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless, the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand. 22 The desire of man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar. 23 The fear of the Lord *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil. 24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge. 26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach. 27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge. 28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment; and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity. 29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER XX.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

† WINE *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. 2 The fear of the king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul. 3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing. 5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out. 6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

PROVERBS.

7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him. 8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes. 9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin? 10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the Lord. 11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right. 12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them. 13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth. 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel. 17 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. 18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war. 19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips. 20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed. 22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee. 24 Man's goings *are* of the Lord: how can a man then understand his own way? 27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts. 28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy. 29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the grey head.

CHAPTER XXI.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

The king's heart *is* in the hand of the Lord, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will. 2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes:

but the Lord pondereth the hearts. 3 To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice. 4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin. 5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness: but of every one *that is* hasty, only to want. 6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: because they refuse to do judgment. 8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right. 10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes. 11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge. 12 The righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness. 13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard. 14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath. 15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead. 17 He that loveth pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich. 19 *It is* better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman. 21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour. 23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles. 24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour: 26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not. 27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind? 28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly. 29 A wicked man hardeneth

his face: but *as for* the upright, he directeth his way. 30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the Lord. 31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but safety *is* of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXII.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

A GOOD name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold. 2 The rich and poor meet together: the Lord *is* the maker of them all. 3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished. 4 By humility *and* the fear of the Lord *are* riches, honour, and life. 5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them. 6 Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity, and the rod of his anger shall fail. 9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor. 10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease. 12 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor. 13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets. 15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child: *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want. 17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. 18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. 19 That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. 20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

PROVERBS.

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee? 22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them. 24 Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man thou shalt not go: 25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul. 26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts. 27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee? 28 Remove not the ancient land-mark which thy fathers have set. 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

5 WILT thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven. 6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee. 8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou lose. 9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. 10 Remove not the old land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherless: 11 For their Redeemer *is* mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge. 13 Withhold not correction from the child: for, 14 Thou shalt deliver his soul from hell. 15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. 16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things. 17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of

the Lord all the day long: 18 For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. 19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of flesh: 21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a *man* with rags. 22 Hearken unto thy father, and despise not thy mother when she is old. 23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding. 24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: 25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways. 29 Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? 30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine. 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright. 32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. 34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

CHAP. XXIV.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them: 2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief. 3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: 4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches. 5 A wise man *is* strong: yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength. 6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

PROVERBS.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate. 8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. 9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men. 10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small. 11 If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain; 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting-place: 16 For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief. 17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: 18 Lest the Lord see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him. 19 Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked: 20 For there shall be no reward to the evil *man*; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the Lord, and the king: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change: 22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both? 23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise, *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment. 24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: 25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them. 27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips. 29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work. 30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man

void of understanding; 31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. 32 Then I saw, *and* considered *it* well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction. 33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAPTER XXV.

CAUSES OF QUARRELS.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame. 9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and discover not a secret to another; 10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away. 11 A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver. 12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear. 13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that sent him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without rain. 16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith. 17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house: lest he be weary of thee, and *so* hate thee. 18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow. 19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joint. 20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre; so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: 22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and

the Lord shall reward thee. 23 The north wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue. 25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country. 26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain and a corrupt spring. 27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory. 28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city *that is* broken down *and* without walls.

CHAPTER XXVI.

STRIFE AND INDOLENCE CRIMINAL.

As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool. 2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come. 3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. 10 The great *God* that formed all *things*, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth trangressors. 12 Seest thou a man wise in in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets. 14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed. 15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth. 16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason. 18 As a mad *man* who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death; 19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport? 20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds. 23 Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross. 24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him: 25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not:

for *there are* seven abominations in his heart. 26 *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation. 27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him. 28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it: and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER XXVII.

FRIENDSHIP.

BOAST not thyself of to-morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. 2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth: a stranger, and not thine own lips. 4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous: but who *is* able to stand before envy? 5 Open rebuke *is* better than secret love. 6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful. 7 The full soul loatheth an honey-comb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel. 10 Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a neighbour *that is* near, than a brother far off. 11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me. 12 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished. 14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him. 17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man. 20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied. 21 *As* the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise. 23 Be thou diligent to know

the state of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds. 24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation? 25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered. 26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field. 27 And *thou shalt have* goat's milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

INTEGRITY.

THE wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion. 2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged. 3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, *is like* a sweeping rain that leaveth no food. 4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them. 5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the Lord understand all *things*. 6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich. 7 Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor. 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination. 10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good *things* in possession. 11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out. 12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief. 15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear, *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people. 16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days. 17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him. 18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once. 19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent. 21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress. 23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue. 24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of a destroyer. 25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat. 26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered. 27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

CHAP. XXIX.

GOVERNMENT.

He that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. 2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. 3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance. 4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it. 7 The righteous considereth the cause

PROVERBS.

of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*. 8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath. 14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame. 16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall. 17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul. 18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he. 20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words: *there is* more hope of a fool than of him. 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression. 23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. 24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not. 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe. 26 Many seek the ruler's favour: but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the Lord. 27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

AGUR'S PRAYER.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy. 3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy. 4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell? 5 Every word of God *is* pure; he *is* a shield unto them

that put their trust in him. 6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee: deny me *them* not before I die. 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty, nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: 9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*. 12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness. 13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up. 14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men. 17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

CHAPTER XXXI.

A VIRTUOUS WOMAN.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him. 10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies. 11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. 12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. 13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. 14 She is like the merchant ships; she bringeth her food from afar. 15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. 19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. 20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her

houshold *are* clothed with scarlet. 22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple. 23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. 25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing: and she shall rejoice in time to come. 26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness. 27 She looketh well to the ways of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idleness. 28 Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her: 29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. 30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain; *but* a woman *that* feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

FROM ECCLESIASTES.

CHAPTER I.

VANITY OF THE WORLD.

THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem. 2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all *is* vanity. 4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh. 5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose. 6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually. 7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full. 8 All things *are* full of labour: man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. 9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be;

and that which is done, *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

12 I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem: 13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith. 14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. 16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. 17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER III.

A SEASON FOR EVERY THING.

To every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: 2 A time to be born, and a time to die; 4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; 6 A time to keep, and a time to cast away; 7 A time to keep silence, and a time to speak; 8 A time of war, and a time of peace. 11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: 12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his life. 14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him. 15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked; for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work. 18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them. 20 All go unto one place; all

are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth? 22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that *is* his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAPTER IV.

OPPRESSION AND AVARICE.

So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they had no comforter. 2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive. 3 Yea, better *is he* than both they which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun. 6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit. 8 There is one *alone*, and he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his eyes satisfied with riches; neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

9 Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him *that is* alone when he falleth! for *he hath* not another to help him up. 12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken. 13 Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished. 15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead. 16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of

all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER V.

DIVINE WORSHIP.

KEEP thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. 2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. 4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it. 5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. 6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? 7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but fear thou God.

8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth, and *there be* higher than they. 9 Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field. 10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase. 11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes? 12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep. 13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

ECCLESIASTES.

CHAPTER VI.

VANITY OF WEALTH.

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men: 2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it. 6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place? 8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor that knoweth to walk before the living? 9 Better *is* the sight of the eyes, than the wandering of the desire. 10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he. 12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER VII.

REMEDIES AGAINST VANITY.

A GOOD name *is* better than precious ointment: and the day of death, than the day of one's birth. 2 *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart. 3 Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. 4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth. 5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools: 6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart. 8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit. 9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry; for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. 10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this. 11 Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance: 12 But the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* straight which he hath made crooked? 14 In the day of prosperity be joyful; but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him. 15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness. 16 Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself? 17 Be not overmuch wicked; neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not. 21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee: 22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others. 23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it *was* far from me. 24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out? 25 I applied mine heart to know and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness: 26 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

ECCLESIASTES.

CHAPTER VIII.

DIVINE PROVIDENCE.

WHO *is* as the wise *man ?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing ? 2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's commandment, and *that* in regard of the oath of God. 5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing : and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment. 8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit ; neither *hath he* power in the day of death : and *there is* no discharge in *that* war. 10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. 11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him. 13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, because he feareth not before God. 14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just *men* unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked ; again, there be wicked *men* to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. 16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth : 17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun : because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it* ; yea, farther, though a wise *man* think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

ECCLESIASTES.

CHAPTER IX.

DEATH APPOINTED FOR ALL.

For all this, I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: 2 All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: 5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. 6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill: but time and chance happeneth to them all. 12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so *are* the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them. 13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me: 14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: 15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city: yet no man remembered that same poor man. 16 Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless, the poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

ECCLESIASTES.

CHAP. X.

CIVIL DUTIES.

5 THERE is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth from the ruler: 6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich [in wisdom] sit in low place. 7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. 16 Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning! 17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! 20 Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

EARLY PIETY.

CAST thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. 2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. 5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all. 7 Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun: 8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. 9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment. 10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put

away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

FEAR OF GOD.

REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; 2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain: 3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, 4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low: 5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: 6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. 7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all *is* vanity. 9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs. 10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth. 11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd. 12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much study *is* a wea-

riness of the flesh. 13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this *is* the whole *duty* of man. 14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

FROM THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAPTER I.

THE PROPHET ACCUSETH JUDAH.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, concerning Judah and Jerusalem. 2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. 3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. 4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. 6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises: they have not been closed, neither bound up. 7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as overthrown by strangers. 8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a besieged city. 9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

ISAIAH.

10 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. 11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. 12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts? 13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting. 14 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*. 15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil; 17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. 18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. 19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: 20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water. 23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them. 24 Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies. 25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away the dross, and take away all thy tin. 26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteous-

ness, the faithful city. 27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

CHAPTER II.

PROPHECY OF A SAVIOUR.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. 5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. 12 For the day of the Lord of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up, and he shall be brought low; 17 And the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish: 19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. 20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats. 22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER V.

JUDAH COMPARED TO A VINEYARD.

3 O INHABITANTS of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? 5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down. 6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. 7 For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold, oppression; for righteousness, but behold, a cry.

13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst. 14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it. 15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled. 16 But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God *that is* holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

20 Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter. 21 Wo unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight. 22 Wo unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink. 24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stub-

ble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. 25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them. 28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind. 30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness, *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VII. IX.

PROMISE OF CHRIST.

14 BEHOLD, a virgin shall bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. 2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined: 3 They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil. 4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the rod of his oppressor. 5 For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, but *this* shall be with burning *and* fuel of fire. 6 For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom to order it, and to establish it with judgment, and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER XI.

CHRIST'S KINGDOM PEACEFUL.

2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord: 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears. 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them. 7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. 9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left. 12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth. 16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER XXIV.

GOD'S JUDGMENTS ON JUDAH.

BEHOLD, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. 2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master. 3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word. 4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, 5 Because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. 12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, 14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord. 15 Wherefore glorify ye the Lord, *even* the name of the Lord God of Israel. 16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. 17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. 18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. 19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. 21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high. 22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER XXV.

PRAISE IN THE HOPE OF MERCY.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things; thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth. 4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat. 6 And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things. 8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth. 9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

CHAPTER XXVI.

SONG OF PRAISE FOR RESTORATION.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks. 2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in. 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee;* because he trusteth in thee. 4 Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength. 5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *even* to the ground, he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just. 8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee. 9 With my soul have I desir-

ed thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. 12 Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us; for thou also hast wrought all our works in us. 13 O Lord our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name. 14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth. 16 Lord, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust; for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead. 20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. 21 For behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER XXX.

JUDAH THREATENED.

Wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: 7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still. 10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits: 11 Get you out of the way, turn aside

out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us. 12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon : 13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. 14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potter's vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength ; and ye would not. 16 But ye said, No ; for we will flee upon horses ; therefore shall ye flee : and, We will ride upon the swift ; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. 18 And therefore will the Lord wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you : for the Lord *is* a God of judgment ; blessed *are* all they that wait for him. 19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem : thou shalt weep no more : he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry ; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers : 21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. 23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous : in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures. 25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters. 26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up his people, and healeth their wound.

ISAIAH.

27 Behold the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heavy : 30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail stones. 31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod. 33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old : yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large : the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood : the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER XXXII.

BLESSINGS PROMISED.

BEHOLD, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. 2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest : as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. 8 The liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand. 13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns ; 15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. 16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever. 18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

DESTRUCTION OF THE ASSYRIANS.

21 THEN Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel,

Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria: 22 This *is* the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn. 23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel. 24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof. 26 Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it?

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. 31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. 33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it. 34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. 35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. 36 Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

CHAPTER XL.

GLORY OF JEHOVAH.

12 WHO hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a

balance? 15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. 16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering. 18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him? 26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth. 28 Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding,

CHAPTER XLI.

VANITY OF IDOLS.

KEEP silence before me, O islands, and let the people come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment. 4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord the first, and with the last, I *am* he. 6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage. 7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith; *and* he that smoothed *with* the hammer, him that smote the anvil, saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved. 21 Produce your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob. 22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come,

24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you. 28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them,

and *there was* no counsellor, that when, I asked of them, could answer a word. 29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAPTER XLIII.

GOD'S FAVOUR PROMISED.

BUT now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou *art* mine. 2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I *am* the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy saviour. 6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; 7 *Even* every one *that is* called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

11 I, *even* I *am* the Lord, and beside me *there is* no saviour. 12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I *am* God. 13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it? 15 I *am* the Lord, your holy One, the creator of Israel, your king. 16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters: 18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

21 This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise. 22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel. 23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve

with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense. 25 I, *even* I *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. 26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified. 27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me. 28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

GOD'S MERCY.

YET now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen. 2 Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee, Fear not. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit and my blessing upon thine offspring. 6 Thus saith the Lord the king of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God. 8 Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*. 9 They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit. 10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done *it*: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel. 24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, I *am* the Lord that maketh all *things*, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself: 26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof: 28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my

pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER XLVI.

VANITY OF IDOLS.

3 HEARKEN unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel. 5 To whom will ye liken me, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 They lavish gold and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a smith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship. 7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble. 9 Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me, 10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

CHAPTER XLIX.

GOD'S LOVE OF THE CHURCH.

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The Lord hath called me, 3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. 4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the Lord, and my work with my God. 5 And now, saith the Lord, that formed me, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will

also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the Lord, the redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, Kings shall see and arise; princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel. 8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people; 9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

13 Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. 14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her child, that she should not have compassion on [him]? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. 16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands. 17 Thy children shall make haste: thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee. 22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people. 23 And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord. 25 Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. 26 And all flesh shall know that I the Lord *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

ISAIAH.

CHAP. LI.

TRUST IN GOD.

HEARKEN to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the pit *whence* ye are digged. 3 For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. 6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished. 7 Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. 8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment; but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away. 12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass? 13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundation of the earth? 15 But I *am* the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the Lord of hosts *is* his name. 16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

ISAIAH.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the dregs of the cup of trembling. 18 *There is* none to guide her: neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up. 19 These two *things* are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee? 20 Thy sons have fainted, at the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God. 22 Thus saith thy Lord, the Lord, and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling; thou shalt no more drink it again. 23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over.

CHAPTER LIII.

CHRIST'S SUFFERINGS FORETOLD.

WHO hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not

his mouth. 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

CHAPTER LV.

PROMISES.

PROMISES TO FAITH.

Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price. 2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. 3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your souls shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David. 6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near. 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the Lord. 9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. 10 For as the rain cometh down, and watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud; 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that whereto I sent it. 12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing. 13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the

myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER LVI.

EXHORTATION TO HOLINESS.

THUS saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. 7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. 10 His watchmen *are* blind, sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. 11 Yea, they *are* greedy, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter. 12 Come ye, *say they*, we will fill ourselves with strong drink, and to-morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAPTER LVII.

BLESSED END OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*. 2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking *in* his uprightness. 15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. 16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always

wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made. 19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the Lord, and I will heal him. 20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. 21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER LVIII.

HYPOCRISY REPROVED.

CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. 2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God. 3 Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? 4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate: 5 Wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord? 6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? 7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon-day. 11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words: 14 Then shalt

thou delight thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

CHAPTER LIX.

SIN ALIENATES FROM GOD.

BEHOLD the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear. 2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you. 12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them. 14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. 18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, recompense to his enemies. 19 So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. 20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from trangression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER LX.

FUTURE GLORIES OF THE CHURCH.

ARISE, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. 2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. 8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? 15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of

many generations. 16 And thou shalt know that I the Lord *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. 17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise. 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. 20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. 21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. 22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI LXIII.

OFFICES OF CHRIST.

THE Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound; 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; 3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified. 10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the

garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness.

1 Who *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. 2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat? 3 I have trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people *there was* none with me; for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. 5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold; therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury it upheld me.

CHAPTER LXIV.

PENITENCE AND PRAYER.

Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence. 2 To make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence. 3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence. 6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*; 7 For thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities. 8 But now, O Lord, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand. 9 Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people. 10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER LXV.

THE NEW JERUSALEM.

I AM sought of *them that* asked not *for me :* I am found of *them that* sought me not : I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name. 2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts : 5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou. 7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills : therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

9 And I will bring forth out of Jacob and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains : and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. 12 Because when I called, ye did not answer ; when I spake, ye did not hear ; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not. 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry : behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty : 14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart. 17 For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth : and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18 But be ye glad, and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create : for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days : for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner, *being* an hundred years old, shall be accursed. 23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble ;

for they *are* the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. 24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer, and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER LXVI.

COMFORT TO THE HUMBLE.

THUS saith the Lord, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest? 2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the Lord: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. 5 Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word. Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. 10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her. 12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire. 16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the Lord plead with all flesh, and the slain of the Lord shall be many. 18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory. 19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, and they shall declare my glory

among the Gentiles. 23 And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord. 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

FROM EZEKIEL.

CHAPTER XVIII.

GOD'S JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS.

THE word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, 2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 *As* I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. 5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, 9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my sta-

tutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. 21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God; *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. 25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth inquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. 27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. 29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? 32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

FROM DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God. 3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel; 4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah; 7 Unto whom the prince gave names; for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Beltéshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego. 17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom. 20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

CHAPTER III.

MIRACULOUS ESCAPE OF THE WORSHIPPERS OF GOD

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold; he set it up in the province of Babylon. 2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image. 4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, 5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up. 6 And

whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 7 Therefore at that time when all the people heard the musick, all fell down *and* worshipped the golden image.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews, 9 And said, O king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that all shall worship the golden image: 11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring these men, 14 And said unto them, *Is it* true, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands? 16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter. 17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed: *therefore* he spake and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-

nego. 24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Ye servants of the most high God, come forth. 27 And the princes, governors and captains, and the king's counsellors being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed. 28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* God, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any God, except their own God. 29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall he cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a [waste]; because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

CHAPTER V.

IMPIETY PUNISHED BY A MIRACLE.

BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast, 2 And commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken. 3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them, 4 And praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. 5 In the same hour came forth a man's hand, and wrote upon the wall of the palace. 6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that his knees smote one against another. 7 The king cried aloud and

said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men*, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof. 10 *Now* the queen came and said, O king, let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. 11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him. 13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? 14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom, is found in thee. 15 And now the wise *men*, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, 18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour. 19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: 20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him. 21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts; they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this: 23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them;

and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written. 25 And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. 27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. 29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. 30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. 31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom.

CHAPTER VI.

DANIEL SAVED FROM THE LIONS.

It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes; 2 And over these, three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first;) 3 Because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. 4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, but they could find none: forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together, and said unto King Darius; 7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. 9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree. 10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was

signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God. 12 Then they came near, and spake before the king, 13 That Daniel, which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king when he heard *these* words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him. 15 Then these men said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed. 16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. 17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting. 19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God. 21 Then said Daniel unto the king, 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. 23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: 24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of the lions, and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you. 26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for

ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end. 27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. 28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER IX.

DANIEL IS TOLD THE TIME OF CHRIST'S COMING.

In the first year of Darius, which was made king over the Chaldeans; 3 I Daniel set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes. 4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments: 5 We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. 7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass, that they have trespassed against thee. 8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. 9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him. 10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. 12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem. 13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. 14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly. 16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us. 17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary *that is* desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. 19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people, are called by thy name. 20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel; 21 Even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused

to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee;* for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; and three score and two weeks the streets shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

FROM MICAH.

CHAP. IV. V.

CHRIST'S ADVENT.

But in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be esta-

blished in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. 2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. 3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. 4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken *it*. 5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

CHAPTER VI. VII.

ACCEPTABLE SERVICE OF GOD.

6 WHEREWITH shall I come before the Lord, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old? 7 Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first born *for* my transgression? 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? 18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy. 19 He will turn again, he will have

compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. 20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

FROM HABAKKUK.

CHAP. III.

MAJESTY OF JEHOVAH.

3 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid. 3 His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. 6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting. 10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lifted up his hands on high. 11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation. 13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed. 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vine; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls: 18 Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

FROM MALACHI.

CHAPTER III. IV.

PREDICTION OF CHRIST AND HIS FORERUNNER.

BEHOLD, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom

ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. 4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years. 6 For I *am* the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. 12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts. 17 And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings.

END OF OLD TESTAMENT.

SACRED EXTRACTS.

FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT.

The Law was given by Moses; but *Grace* came by JESUS CHRIST. *St. John.*

FROM MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

MIRACULOUS BIRTH OF CHRIST.

18 THE birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise; When as his mother, Mary, was espoused to Joseph, 20 Behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.)

MATTHEW.

CHAPTER II.

A STAR GUIDETH THE WISE MEN TO CHRIST.

Now, when Jesus was born in Beth-lehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Beth-lehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou, Beth-lehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Beth-lehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and, when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9 When they had heard the king they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. 12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying,

MATTHEW.

Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; 15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. 16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: 23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III.

JESUS IS BAPTIZED OF JOHN.

In those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is

he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire. 13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

JESUS BEGINS HIS MINISTRY.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease, among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came

unto him: 2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. 4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the

scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. 23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 But I say unto you, 29 if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: 30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. 33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne: 35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

MATTHEW.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue the at thee law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not, even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

DUTIES OF PIETY—PRAYER.

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are :* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do :* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye : Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil : For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you : 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face ; 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal : 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal : 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of

light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

TRUE RELIGION.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgemnt ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to

you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine; lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or, if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

MATTHEW.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER VIII.

CHRIST'S MIRACLES.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses. 18 Now, when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the

air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. 24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And his disciples came *to him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith! Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

CHAPTER XI.

CHRIST THE TRUE MESSIAH.

And when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities. 2 Now, when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. 21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto hea-

ven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. 26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. 28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XVIII.

HUMILITY AND FORGIVENESS.

At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever, therefore, shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?

till seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents: 25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant, therefore, fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. 29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 30 And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: 33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. 35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER XX.

CHRIST FORETELLS HIS SUFFERINGS.

17 And Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again. 20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? they say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

CHAPTER XXV.

INSTRUCTION BY PARABLES.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were*

foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. 17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received two talents came and

said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them: 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. 26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed? 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath, shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we

thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?* 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAPTER XXVI.

CHRIST INSTITUTES THE SUPPER—IS BETRAYED.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people. 6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 There came unto

him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always with you: but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. 17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand: I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. 30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. 39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not pass away

from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. 43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest? behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Rise, let us be going: behold he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and elders of the people. 48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. 49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, That thus it must be? 55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. 56 But all this was done that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. 58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council sought

false witness against Jesus, to put him to death ; 60 But found none : yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, 61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing ? what *is it which* these witness against thee ? 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said. Nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy : what further need have we of witnesses ? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. 66 What think ye ? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him : and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, 68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ ; Who is he that smote thee ? 69 Now Peter sat without in the palace : and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. 70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. 73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them ; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.

MATTHEW.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CHRIST IS CONDEMNED AND CRUCIFIED.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. 3 Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10 And gave them for the potters' field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release un-

to you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*. 28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull, 34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they watched him there; 37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. 39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. 45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and give him to drink. 49 The rest said, Let be, let us see, whether Elias will come to save him. 50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. 55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children. 57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. 62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead. So the last error shall be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. 66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION.

In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. 2 And, be-

hold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. 11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, 13 Saying, Say ye, his disciples came by night, and stole him *away*, while we slept. 14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching

them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

FROM SAINT MARK.

CHAP. I.

JOHN BAPTIST A FORERUNNER OF CHRIST.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. 13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. 14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God. 21 And straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24 Saying, Let *us*

alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. 28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him. 35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils. 40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 43 And he straightly charged him, 44 And saith unto him, Go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

MARK.

CHAPTER II. III.

CHRIST HEALETH THE SICK OF THE PALSY.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. 4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. 12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

MARK.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII.

DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE PREDICTED.

And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!* 2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? 5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ:* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these *are* the be-

ginnings of sorrows. 9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye, for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains: 15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house: 16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: 22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26 And

then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: 29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass till all these things be done. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

FROM SAINT LUKE.

CHAPTER I.

MIRACLES ATTENDING THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; 3 It seemed

good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, 4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed. 5 There was, in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7 And they had no child, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. 11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And when Zacharias saw *him* he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? 19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. 20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. 22 And when he came

out he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. 23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. 29 And when she saw *him* she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. 46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

57 Now Elisabeth brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John. 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 And he wrote, saying, His name is John. 64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. 65 And fear

came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad. 66 And all they that had heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, 68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, 69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began; 71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant. 76 And thou, child, shalt be called The Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

CHAPTER II.

NATIVITY OF CHRIST.

And in those days, there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Beth-lehem; because he was of the house and lineage of David: 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife. 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon

them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel. 22 And when the days were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord. 25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was upon him. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, 28 Then

took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, 29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; 35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, of a great age. 37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. 39 And when they had performed all things, according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem; after the custom of the feast. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*. 44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his un-

derstanding and answers. 48 And when they saw him they were amazed. And his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. IV.

CHRIST BEGINNETH TO PREACH.

16 And, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised; 19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. 20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. 24 And he said, Verily, I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 But I tell you of a truth, Many

widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land ; 26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. 28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. 30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way, 31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine : for his word was with power.

CHAP. VIII.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable : 5 A sower went out to sow his seed : and, as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. 6 And some fell upon a rock ; and as soon as it was sprung up it withered away, because it lacked moisture. 7 And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be ?

11 Now the parable is this ; The seed is the word of God. 12 Those by the way-side are they that hear ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. 13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and these have no root,

which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures, of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

CHAPTER IX.

CHRIST COMMISSIONS HIS APOSTLES.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. 3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. 4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; 8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him. 10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. 11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. 15 And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? 19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21 And he straightly charged them and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing; 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? 26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

LUKE.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering. 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which where Moses and Elias: 31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. 38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child: 39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him. 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. 43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which

Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great. 49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead;

but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house. 62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

HOW TO ATTAIN ETERNAL LIFE.

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you; 9 And heal the sick that are therein; and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre

and Sidon which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. 16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father; and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*. 23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he, answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to

justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus, answering, said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and, when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, 34 And went *to him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her, therefore, that she help me. 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things; 42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER XV.

PARABLES.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him. 2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. 3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying, 4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost until he find it? 5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me: for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance. 8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?* 9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living. 13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would

fain have filled [him] with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! 18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee, 19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: 23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*: and let us eat, and be merry: 24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. 26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant? 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come: and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. 32 It was meet that we should make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

LUKE.

CHAP. XVI.

AGAINST INJUSTICE AND INHUMANITY.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward. 10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?* 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. 16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried; 23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember, that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot: neither can they pass to us that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER XVIII.

PRAYER AND HUMILITY.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: 3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. 7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11 The Pharisee stood, and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14 I tell you, This man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein. 18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good save one, *that is*, God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. 21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now, when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing; sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 24 And, when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved? 27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed

thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

CHAPTER XIX.

ZACCHEUS BLESSED.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. 2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that *way*. 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And when they saw *it* they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. 8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

CHAPTER XXII.

CHRIST'S FAREWELL PASSOVER.

7 THEN came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. 14 And when the hour was come he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover

with you before I suffer: 16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: 18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. 21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, *is* with me on the table. 22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed! 23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. 24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors. 26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. 36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. 39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 40 And, when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And, being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of

blood falling down to the ground. 45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his diciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. 47 And, while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

CHAPTER XXIII.

JESUS IS CONDEMNED AND CRUCIFIED.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man. 5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean? 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. 8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9 Then he questioned with him in many words: but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves. 13 And Pilate,

when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16 I will therefore chastise him and release *him*. 17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: 19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast into prison. 20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. 21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. 23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. 25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For, behold, the days are coming in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, that never bare. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two malefactors led with him to be put to death. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left. 34 Then said Jesus,

Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them, derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, 37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. 40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly: for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. 43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst. 46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father into thy hands I commend my spirit. And having said thus, he gave up the ghost. 47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man and a just: 51 The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them. *He was* of Arimathea a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. 54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION.

Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. 12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come

to pass. 13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. 14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, that while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad? 18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. 21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel. And beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; 23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, That they had also seen a vision of angels, which said, That he was alive. 24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart, to believe all that the prophets have spoken! 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is

far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. 30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. 36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? 39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb. 43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them. 44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 47 And that repentance, and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon

you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 And were continually in the temple praising and blessing God. Amen.

FROM SAINT JOHN.

CHAP. I.

DIVINITY OF CHRIST.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witnesss of that Light. 9 *That* was the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him; and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the word was made flesh,

and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. 19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. 29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

JOHN.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. 35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; 36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretration, a Stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me. 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree,

I saw thee. 49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you. Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. III.

REGENERATION.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be? 10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

JOHN.

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man, which is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already; because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

CHAPTER V.

CHRIST'S DIGNITY AND POWER.

19 THEN answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth; and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. 22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: 23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not

the Father which hath sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself, 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge; and my judgment is just: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. 34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 41 I receive not honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in

you. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER XI.

JESUS RAISETH LAZARUS FROM THE DEAD.

NOW a certain *man* was sick *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. 4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again. 8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that

he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe: nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: 19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 Then Martha as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. 21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 But I know that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. 29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. 31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. 32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, 34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus wept. 36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him! 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? 38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave: it was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, he hath been *dead* four days! 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. 42 And I know that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. 48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. 49 And one of them *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 And this spake he not of himself,

but, being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; 52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took council together for to put him to death. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover to purify themselves. 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? 57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he where, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAPTER XIII.

CHRIST EXHIBITS WONDERFUL CONDESCENSION.

Now, before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet! 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith

unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

12 So, after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. 14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

21 When Jesus had thus said he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me. 22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24 Simon Peter, therefore, beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. 25 He then, lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And, when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

CHAPTER XIV.

CHRIST COMFORTETH HIS DISCIPLES.

LET not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. 4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. 8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. 11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very work's sake. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. 15 If ye love me keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 19 Yet a little while and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. 20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a

man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh and hath nothing in me. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

CHRIST EXHORTETH TO LOVE.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered : and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit ; so shall ye be my disciples. 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you : continue ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love ; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants ; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth : but I have called you friends ; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain : that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own : but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you : if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin : but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass* that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

CHRIST PROMISETH THE HOLY GHOST.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father nor me. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of

himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew *it* unto you. 16 A little while, and ye shall not see me; and again a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. 17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith. 19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. 26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. 29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. 30 Now are

we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER XVII.

CHRIST PRAYS FOR HIS DISCIPLES.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me: and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father,

keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word: and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

FROM THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER I.

CHRIST'S ASCENSION.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, 2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost, had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen; 3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 8 And ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And, when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And, while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

CHAPTER II.

DESCENT OF THE HOLY GHOST.

AND, when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a

rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now, when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? 8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: 22 Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain; 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. 41 Then they that gladly received his word were bap-

tized : and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43 And fear came upon every soul : and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart ; 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER III.

THE APOSTLES WORK MIRACLES.

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. 2 And a certain man, lame from his [birth,] was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple ; 3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none ; but such as I have give I thee : In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up ; and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength. 8 And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

12 And, when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk ? 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus ; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence

of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go. 14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you ; 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead ; whereof we are witnesses. 16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know ; yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers. 19 Repent ye, therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

CHAPTER IX.

SAUL'S MIRACULOUS CONVERSION.

And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. 3 And, as he journeyed, he came near Damascus ; and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven : 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me ? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord ? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest. 6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do ? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth ; and, when his eyes were opened, he saw no man : but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth; 12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: 16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and, putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (*even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. 18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized: 19 And when he had received meat he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. 21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. 31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. 34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. 36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which, by interpretation, is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those days that she was sick, and died.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them. 39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed; and, turning *him* to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and, when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and, when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive. 42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

CHAPTER XVII.

PAUL PREACHETH AGAINST IDOLATRY.

16 Now, while Paul [Saul] waited at Athens his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said,

What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. 19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?* 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know, therefore, what these things mean.

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Marshill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. 23 For as I passed by and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom, therefore, ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 24 God, that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then, as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead. 32 And, when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear

thee again of this *matter*. 33 So Paul daparted from among them. 34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XX.

PAUL CELEBRATES THE LORD'S SUPPER.

7 And, upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together. 9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and, as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and, embracing *him*, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. 11 When he, therefore, was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. 18 And, when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me, by the lying in wait of the Jews; 20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, 21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall

befall me there: 23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. 28 Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that, by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. 32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. 33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. 36 And, when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him; 38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

ACTS.

CHAP. XXV.

PAUL IS ACCUSED.

Now, when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem. 2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews, informed him against Paul, and besought him, 7 And laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove: 8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all. 10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. 24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER XXVI.

PAUL'S SPEECH BEFORE AGRIPPA.

2 I THINK myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews. 3 Especially, *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews. Wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testify) that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: 7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you that God should raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*. 11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 15 And I said,

Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, 18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. 19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: 23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. 25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. 29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds. 32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAPTER XXVII.

PAUL IS SHIPWRECKED.

And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. 2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia. 5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra. 6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. 9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, Paul admonished *them*, 10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship; 19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away. 21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. 22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, 24 Saying, Fear

not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. 25. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God that it shall be even as it was told me. 34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. 36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land; but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. 42 And the soldiers' council was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape. 43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land: 44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

FROM PAUL TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER II.

SIN IS WITHOUT EXCUSE.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. 2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. 3 And thinkest thou

this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath; 9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: 11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law; 13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. 14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, 18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; 19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, 20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of know-

ledge and of the truth in the law. 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

CHAPTER VIII.

PRIVILEGES OF TRUE CHRISTIANS.

THERE *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin, but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth why doth he yet hope for? 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities. For we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God. 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according *to his* purpose.

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 38 For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER XII.

GOD'S MERCIES DEMAND OUR OBEDIENCE.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. 3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 9 *Let* love *be* without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. 16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits. 17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. 18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

FROM PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS. I.

CHAPTER III.

CHRIST ALONE OUR TRUST.

11 OTHER foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest. For the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. 19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. 21 Therefore let no man glory in men.

CHAPTER IX.

DUTIES AND RIGHTS OF MINISTERS.

11 IF we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? 13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? 14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. 24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtain. 25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAPTER XIII.

EXCELLENCE OF CHARITY.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

I. CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER XV.

RESURRECTION OF CHRIST AND OF MAN.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures; 4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures: 5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: 6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. 7 After that he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. 8 And last of all he was seen of me also.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: 17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. 19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. 20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him. 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. 29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead

rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? 30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:* 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. 39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds. 40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. 42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

51 Behold I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? 56 The sting of death *is* sin, and the strength of sin *is* the law. 57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory,

through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord; forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

FROM PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER IV.

EXHORTATION TO UNITY AND HOLINESS.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ;

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speak-

ing the truth in love, may grow up into him *in* all things, which is the head, *even* Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. 17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk, not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 *If so* be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind: 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. 25 Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. 26 Be ye angry and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER V.

PURITY.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour. 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light: 9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth;) 10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. 11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*. 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore, be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands as unto the Lord. 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24 There-

fore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife, loveth himself. 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

RELATIVE DUTIES.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,) 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest *live* long on the earth. 4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. 5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; 7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men; 8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same

shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him. 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day; and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness; 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. 21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts. 23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

FROM PAUL TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL'S AFFECTION FOR THE CHURCH.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: 2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, 4 (Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,) 5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. 8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in Jesus Christ. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and *in* all judgment; 10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ; 11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; 15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: 16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: 17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. 18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence or in

truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain. 22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: 24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you. 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith. 27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

CHAPTER II.

MUTUAL LOVE AND CONDESCENSION.

If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. 3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife, or vain glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. 5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things*

in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth : 11 And *that* every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father. 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence ; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling : 13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings : 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world : 16 Holding forth the word of life ; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. 19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state. 20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state. 21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. 22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. 29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness ; and hold such in reputation.

CHAPTER III.

ALL THINGS LOSS COMPARED WITH CHRIST.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe. 7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord : for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, that I may win Christ, 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith : 10 That I may know him, and the

power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death ; 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect ; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended : but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ : 19 Whose end *is* destruction, *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20 For our conversation is in heaven ; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ : 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

FROM PAUL TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

CHRIST THE MEDIATOR.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, 2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse : Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you. 4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the

saints, 5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; 6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; 12 Giving thanks unto the Father which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins.

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence. 19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell; 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled, 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight: 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded

and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven: whereof I Paul am made a minister; 24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER III.

TEMPERANCE AND CHARITY.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; uncleanness, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a

quarrel against any : even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. 14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body ; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom ; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. 18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things : for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged. 22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters, according to the flesh : not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God : 23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men ; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance : for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done : and there is no respect of persons.

FROM PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS. I.

CHAPTER II.

PAUL'S ZEAL AND FIDELITY.

For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain : 3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor in guile : 4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. 5 For neither at any time used we

flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness: 6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: 8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail. For labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. 10 Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children, 12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. 13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own contrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews: 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway. For the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost. 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. 18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us. 19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? 20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER IV.

CHRIST'S SECOND COMING.

FURTHERMORE, then, we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER V.

EXHORTATION TO WATCHFULNESS.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 3 For when *they* shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, and they shall not escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. 8 Putting on the breast-plate of faith and love; and, for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 Who died for us; that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. 12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works' sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*. 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*. 16 Rejoice evermore. 17 Pray without ceasing. 18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus, concerning you. 19 Quench not the Spirit. 20 Despise not prophecyings. 21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*. 25 Brethren, pray for us. 26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss. 27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. 28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

FROM PAUL TO TIMOTHY. I.

CHAPTER I.

THE END OF THE COMMANDMENT IS CHARITY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope; 2 Unto Timothy *my* own son in

the faith: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord. 3 Charge some that they teach no other doctrine, 4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions rather than godly edifying. 5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned. 15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners. 17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

CHAPTER VI.

PAUL'S SOLEMN CHARGE.

13 I GIVE thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus; 14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen. 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. 20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

FROM PAUL TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

SUPERIORITY OF CHRIST.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds: 3 Who, being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. 8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands. 11 They shall perish: but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

HEBREWS.

CHAPTER XI.

SPLENDID EXAMPLES OF FAITH.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. 2 For by it the elders obtained a good report. 3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. 4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh. 5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*. For he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. 7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sara herself received a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. 13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only-begotten *son*. 18 Of whom it was said, That

in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. 21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child: and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible. 28 Through faith he kept the passover and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them. 29 By faith they passed through the Red-sea as by dry *land:* which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. 30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae; *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets: 33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; 38 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth. 39 And these all having obtained a good report, through faith, received not the promise: 40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAPTER XII.

SINAI AND ZION CONTRASTED.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself; lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: Nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: 21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23 To the general assembly

and church of the first-born which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven: 26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

FROM PETER II.

CHAP. III.

THE END OF THE WORLD.

5 By the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water: 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the

day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you: 16 As also in all *his* epistles speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood; which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

FROM JOHN I.

CHAPTER III.

HOPE IN CHRIST PURIFIES US.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

I. JOHN.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you. He that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death. 16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? 20 If our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

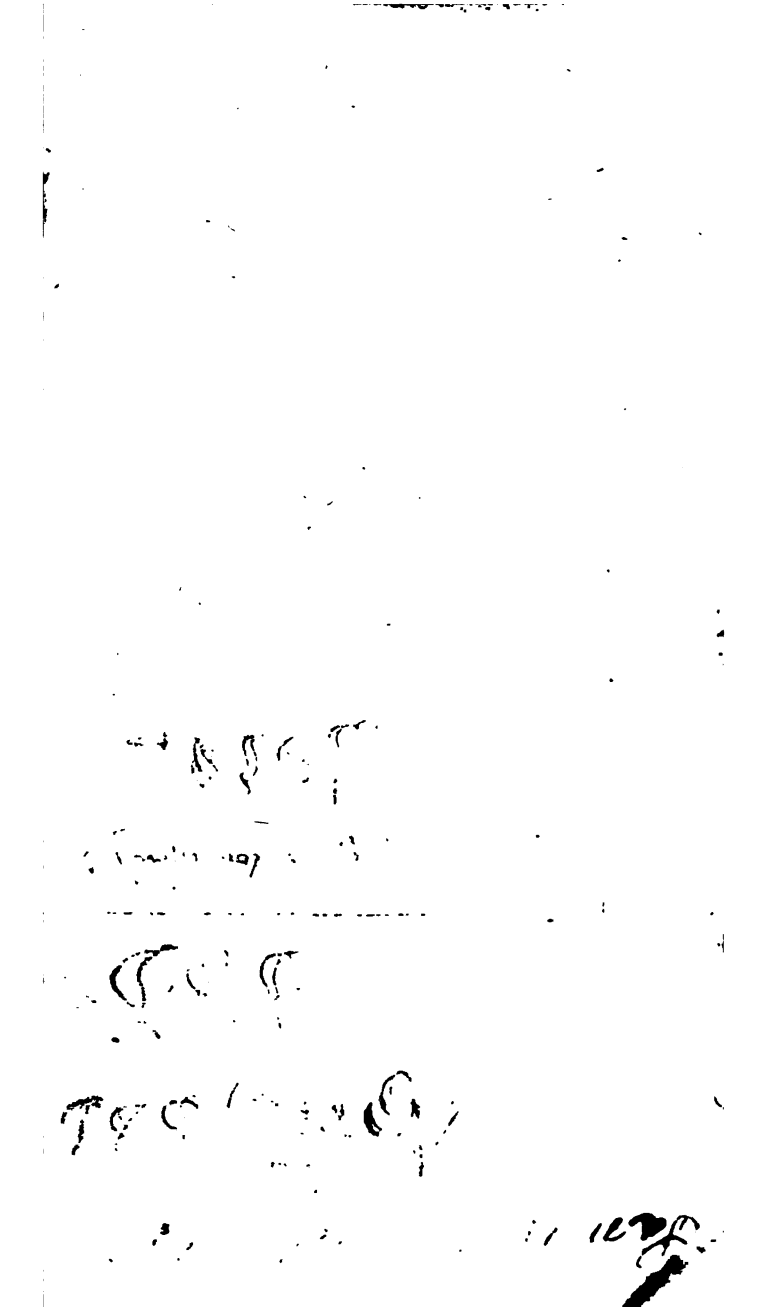
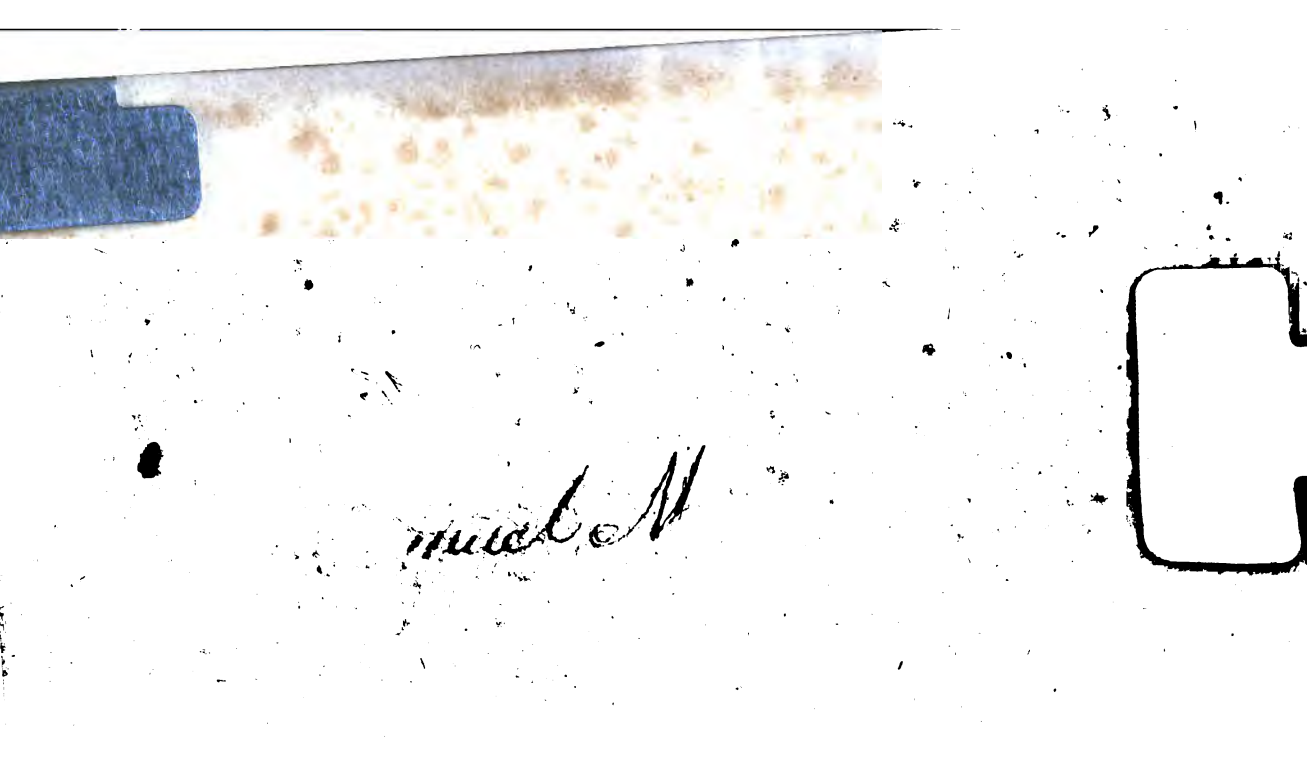
FROM JUDE.

EXHORTATION TO CONSTANCY.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Fath-

er and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called : 2 Mercy unto you, and peace and love be multiplied. 3 Beloved, earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. 5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. 6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our lord Jesus Christ ; 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

THE END.